

OLIVE PEEL

BIBLE



OLIVE PELL BIBLE

---



The frontispiece "Could ye not watch with me one hour?" is reproduced from a crayon drawing of the head of Christ by Olive Pell (Mrs. Herbert Pell), known as an artist by her maiden name Olive Bigelow



"Could ye not watch  
with me one hour?"

©  
Olive Bigelow.  
1940. S

OLIVE PELL  
BIBLE

---

*Condensed From  
The King James Version*

O LORD: That I may publish with  
the voice of Thanksgiving, and  
tell of all Thy wondrous works.

—PSALM 26:6,7

---

*Crown Publishers, Inc. • New York*

Third Printing, January, 1956

*Copyright, 1952, by Olive Pell.* Published by Crown Publishers, Inc.,  
419 Fourth Avenue, New York 16, N. Y. Designed by Howard  
Morris. Manufactured in the United States of America.

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 52-6097.



# P R E F A C E

---

IN TROUBLED TIMES LIKE THESE, when decades of materialistic philosophy have led not to comfort and fulfillment but only to more suffering and world confusion, the hearts of men everywhere are turning back with longing to the spiritual values of Jesus and the great prophets.

Probably never, in any historical era, has there been a greater need for the divine message contained in the Bible: for its plain charting of God's Word, for its unequivocal precepts, for the consolation and hope that come from continued familiarity with it.

In fact, I venture to go so far as to say that if everyone read even one page of it every day, the world would not be in the hideous condition in which it now is.

For years past, I had been conscious of this crying need, especially in the rising generation; for they will soon be called upon to rehabilitate a world wrecked for them by their godless progenitors. These young people appeared to me to be groping, uncertain and terrified, along dark highways, with no light to guide them and no signposts to mark the way. Many of them have told me that they would like to read the Bible, but it was so long and bulky that it frightened them; that reading it through was an impossible task! They didn't have the time and didn't know where to look for the beautiful and helpful verses. They were irked by the endless histories of kings whose relevance to the divine message was, at best, slight—to say nothing of the "begats"!

As I pondered the question, I became increasingly

convinced of the need for a condensed version that had not been disguised out of all recognition. Thus the idea that led to the present volume began to take shape in my mind. I went through the Old and New Testaments from cover to cover fifty times before marking passages. After that I began eliminating everything that was not *directly* concerned with God's messages to man, retaining only those passages that offer the greatest consolation and healing to the distressed in body or soul, and those lessons which are (to me) the most beautiful.

Thus I reduced the Bible text to about one-fifth of its original length.

This labor of love was not accomplished in a few days or even in a few weeks. Begun in 1940, it was the work of twelve years. I prayed without ceasing that I might be led always to that which was the most spiritual. One by one my friends began to discover what I had done. Many brought me their own Bibles and asked me to mark them in the same places, so that they, too, might pick them up and open them only at the most vital and spiritual passages. This was always a joyful service to render even to a friend's friend, or to a complete stranger, because every time I did it, it opened up the Holy of Holies of the Scriptures anew and, with it, the Kingdom of Heaven within!

But it took me approximately six weeks to mark each Bible. And the time was lacking, as the demands became more and more numerous. Finally some of my more enterprising friends said, "Why don't you *publish* it? Then we could each have one, right away, and we wouldn't have to wait!"

So it was that the *Olive Pell Bible* came to be pub-

lished. In it the magnificent Elizabethan English of the King James Version has not been tampered with in any way. Not one word has been changed. The name of the book is on the top of each page, and every chapter and verse is clearly numbered. Not one word of human, personal opinion, explanation or comment has been added. It has only been reduced in bulk to its purest spiritual essence. And there is nothing left to dim or obstruct the strength, wisdom and love of our Lord as related in those Words from which the builders of our nation drew their great strength.

Let us return to that same source of power, "Granting us in this world knowledge of Thy truth, And in the world to come, life everlasting."

OLIVE BIGELOW PELL

#### PUBLISHER'S NOTE

Chapter and verse numbers in this edition agree with those of the King James Version, so that the reader, if he so desires, may readily find the complete text in any standard edition. The numerous omissions are therefore not indicated by ellipses or other distracting devices.



# CONTENTS

---

## THE OLD TESTAMENT

Genesis	1	Ecclesiastes	168
Exodus	28	Isaiah	173
Leviticus	41	Jeremiah	197
Numbers	43	Lamentations	201
Deuteronomy	46	Ezekiel	202
Joshua	50	Daniel	208
I Samuel	54	Hosea	220
II Samuel	68	Joel	222
I Kings	70	Amos	223
II Kings	77	Jonah	224
I Chronicles	86	Micah	226
II Chronicles	88	Nahum	227
Nehemiah	91	Habakkuk	228
Job ( <i>Taken as an Allegory</i> )	92	Zephaniah	229
Job ( <i>Texts</i> )	101	Haggai	230
Psalms	106	Zechariah	230
Proverbs	159	Malachi	232

## THE NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew	1	II Thessalonians	327
Mark	66	I Timothy	328
Luke	106	II Timothy	332
John	170	Titus	335
The Acts	218	Hebrews	337
Romans	276	James	343
I Corinthians	287	I Peter	348
II Corinthians	299	II Peter	354
Galatians	307	I John	357
Ephesians	311	II John	363
Philippians	318	III John	364
Colossians	322	Jude	364
I Thessalonians	325	Revelation	366



THE  
OLD TESTAMENT

---





GENESIS

---

CHAPTER I

1 IN THE BEGINNING GOD created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called He Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass and the tree yielding fruit: and God saw that it was good.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: He made the stars also.

18 And God saw that it was good.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 And God said, Let us make man in Our image, after Our likeness: and let them have dominion.

27 So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

31 And God saw every thing that He had made, and, behold, it was very good.

## CHAPTER 2

1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended His work.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make a help meet for him.

22 And the LORD God made a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

## CHAPTER 5

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

## CHAPTER 6

8 Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of ail flesh is come.

14 Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt

thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without.

17 And every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish My covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and it shall be for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him.

#### CHAPTER 7

6 And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark.

20 —And the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and every man.

#### CHAPTER 8

3 And after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually: in the tenth month were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass that Noah opened the window of the ark.

8 He sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him; for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove, which returned not again.

13 And Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

10 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD.

#### CHAPTER 9

1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

3 Every green herb have I given you.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

## CHAPTER 12

1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will bless them that bless thee.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him—

## CHAPTER 13

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered, even as the garden of the LORD.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and

Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

## CHAPTER 17

1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before Me, and be thou perfect.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 Behold, My covenant is with thee.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

15 And as for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son: yea, she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac.

21 My covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

## CHAPTER 18

1 And the LORD appeared unto him in the heat of the day;

2 And, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw

them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My LORD, if now I have found favour in Thy sight, pass not away, I pray Thee, from Thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes.

8 And he took butter, and milk and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him,

10 Lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself.

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid.

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;



18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he shall keep the way of the LORD.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

#### CHAPTER 19

1 And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet. And they said, Nay; but

12 Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place; the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two

daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: they brought him forth, and set him outside the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that He said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither.

23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from heaven;

25 And He overthrew those cities, and all the inhabitants, and all that grew upon the ground.

26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

#### CHAPTER 21

1 And the LORD did unto Sarah as He had spoken.

2 For Sarah bare Abraham a son at the set time of which God had spoken.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son Isaac.

5 And Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said that Sarah

should have given children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.

## CHAPTER 23

1 And Sarah was a hundred and seven and twenty years old:

2 And Sarah died in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her.

## CHAPTER 24

1 And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant that ruled over all that he had:

3 Thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land.

6 And Abraham said unto him,

7 The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, He shall send His angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

10 And the servant took ten camels and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well at the time of the evening that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham,

I pray Thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that Thou hast appointed for Thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that Thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also.

20 And she ran again unto the well and drew for all his camels.

22 And the man took a golden earring and two bracelets.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of His mercy: the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mother's house these things.

29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and, behold, he stood at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 And the man came into the house.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abraham's servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly.

36 And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell!

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before Whom I walk, will send His angel with thee, and prosper thy way.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way—

43 —It shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed for my master's son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she let down her pitcher and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also.

47 And I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, Which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah.

61 And Rebekah and her damsels rode upon the

camels, and followed the man.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and, behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a veil, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

#### CHAPTER 28

10 And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

15 And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest; for I will not leave thee.

16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.

17 This is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

## CHAPTER 29

1 Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor?

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

9 And while he yet spoke, Rachel came with her father's sheep.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother,

11 Jacob kissed Rachel,

12 And told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And he ran to meet him, and embraced him and brought him to his house.

14 And he abode with him the space of a month.

15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?



16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he

gave him Rachel to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 But Rachel was barren.

#### CHAPTER 30

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons.

22 And God remembered Rachel, and hearkened to her.

23 And she bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

#### CHAPTER 32

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he sent them over the brook.

24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him—

26 He said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel.

29 And he blessed him there.

## CHAPTER 37

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams.

11 And his brethren envied him.

12 And went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph,

14 Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

18 And when they saw him afar off they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast

hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat of many colours.

24 And cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes, and, behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 And they drew up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an

evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

#### CHAPTER 39

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

#### CHAPTER 40

1 And it came to pass that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king.

3 And he put them in prison.

5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning.

7 And he asked, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly today?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place:

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, In my dream I had three white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there was all manner of bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy

head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butler-ship again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

## CHAPTER 41

1 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven full ears.

8 And in the morning he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men, and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and he came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered, saying, It is not in me:

25 God hath shewed Pharaoh what He is about to do.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh,

36 That the land perish not through the famine.

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth:



and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn.

## CHAPTER 42

1 Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons,

2 Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

6 And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again.

## CHAPTER 45

1 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud.

4 And said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your-

selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and He hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

13 And ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept, and after that his brethren talked with him.

21 And Joseph gave them wagons and provision for the way.

22 He gave each man changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she

asses laden with corn and bread for his father by the way.

24 And they departed.

25 And they came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

#### CHAPTER 46

1 And Israel took his journey with all that he had.

5 And the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and he fell on his neck, and wept.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

EXODUS

---

---

CHAPTER I

6 AND JOSEPH DIED, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we:

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives.

16 And said, When ye do the office of midwife to the Hebrew women; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

## CHAPTER 2

1 And a man of the house of Levi took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman bare a son: and when she saw that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew's children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses.

11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian.

### CHAPTER 3

1 Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked,

and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

4 And God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of My people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry; for I know their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up unto a good land flowing with milk and honey.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth My people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And He said, I will be with thee.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is His name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee.

## CHAPTER 4

1 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And He said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And He said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent: I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.



19 Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

21 And when thou return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is My son, even My firstborn:

23 And I say unto thee, Let My son go, that he may serve Me.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD Who had sent him, and all the signs which He had commanded him.

29 And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that He had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

#### CHAPTER 5

1 And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let My people go.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey His voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore

do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 For they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein.

#### CHAPTER 6

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him—

6 Say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you.

9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me?

#### CHAPTER 7

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

#### CHAPTER I I

1 And the LORD said unto Moses,

2 Speak now in the ears of the people.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

#### CHAPTER I 2

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses.

51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

#### CHAPTER I 3

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

## CHAPTER 14

5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh was against the people, and they said, Why have we let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready, and took his people with him:

7 And all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

9 The Egyptians pursued after them, all the chariots of Pharaoh, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's chariots, and his horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength and overthrew the

Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did: and the people believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

#### CHAPTER 15

1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for He hath triumphed gloriously.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and He is my salvation: He is my God and I will exalt Him.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is glorious in power.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

26 For I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where were wells of water, and palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

#### CHAPTER 16

1 And they took their journey from Elim.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And said, Would to God we had died in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the fleshpots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth

into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel,

7 In the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD.

8 And Moses said, This shall be, when the LORD shall give you bread to the full.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

14 And when the dew was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing.

15 And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 Gather of it every man according to his eating, according to the number of them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so.

21 And they gathered it every morning.

#### CHAPTER 19

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai: and called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

#### CHAPTER 20

1 And God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou

shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

## CHAPTER 22

21 Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto Me, I will surely hear their cry.

## CHAPTER 23

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

## CHAPTER 24

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to Me into the mount, and I will give thee tables of stone.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day He called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud.

## CHAPTER 33

1 And the LORD said unto Moses,



14 My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

CHAPTER 34

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the ten commandments.

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables,

30 Behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

---

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS

---

CHAPTER 10

8 AND THE LORD SPAKE UNTO AARON, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy

sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die.

## CHAPTER 19

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,  
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

11 Ye shall not deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 And ye shall not swear, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind.

16 Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people.

17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

26 Ye shall not eat any thing with blood.

33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself.

## CHAPTER 26

11 And I will set My tabernacle among you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be My people.

13 I am the LORD your God; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

---

---

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED  
NUMBERS

---

---

CHAPTER 20

1 THEN CAME THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL into the desert of Zin.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 It is no place of seed; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto

the rock before their eyes; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as He commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

#### CHAPTER 22

1 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 And Balak saw all that Israel had done.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in

the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Be-

hold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned.

---

---

#### CHAPTER 31

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe.

7 And they warred against the Midianites.

8 Balaam also they slew with the sword.

---

---

### THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

# DEUTERONOMY

---

---

#### CHAPTER 4

1 NOW THEREFORE HEARKEN unto the statutes which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live.

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently.

29 If thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find Him, if thou seek Him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto His voice;

31 He will not forsake thee.

#### CHAPTER 6

4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD:

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words shall be in thine heart:

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

#### CHAPTER 7

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness.

#### CHAPTER 8

3 Man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is He that giveth thee power to get wealth.

## CHAPTER 15

7 If there be among you a poor man, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need.

10 And thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

## CHAPTER 25

4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

## CHAPTER 28

1 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God,

2 All these blessings shall come on thee.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in all that thou settest thine hand unto.



CHAPTER 30

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee in thy heart.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest cleave unto Him: for He is thy life.

CHAPTER 31

1 And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid: for the LORD thy God, He it is that doth go with thee; He will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

8 Fear not.

CHAPTER 32

39 See now that I, even I, am He: I make alive; and I heal.

CHAPTER 33

12 The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long.

16 Let blessing come upon the head of Joseph, as upon him that was separated from his brethren.

25 And as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms.

29 Happy art thou who is saved by the Lord.

#### CHAPTER 34

5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-peor.

7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

---

---

### THE BOOK OF

# JOSHUA

---

---

#### CHAPTER I

I NOW AFTER THE DEATH OF MOSES it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, Moses' minister, saying

5 As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night.

9 Be not afraid: the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

13 The LORD your God hath given you rest.

18 Only be strong and of a good courage.

#### CHAPTER 5

13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

#### CHAPTER 6

1 Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall

compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city.

8 And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rereward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice; neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city.

12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went

before them; the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early, and compassed the city seven times.

16 And at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

20 And it came to pass, when the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

#### CHAPTER 24

1 And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel,

15 Choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, He it is which did those great signs in our sight.

18 Therefore will we also serve the LORD; for He is our God.

---

---

THE FIRST BOOK OF

SAMUEL

---

---

CHAPTER I

20 HANNAH BARE A SON, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

25 And they brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said,

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of Him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAPTER 2

1 And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside Thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 For the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by Him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

6 The LORD maketh alive.

7 The LORD maketh rich and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory.

9 He will keep the feet of His saints.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces.

11 And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

### CHAPTER 3

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for

thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if He call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for Thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for Thy servant heareth.

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let Him do what seemeth Him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.



21 And again the LORD revealed Himself to Samuel in Shiloh.

## CHAPTER 7

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve Him only: and He will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

## CHAPTER 15

1 Samuel also said unto Saul, Hearken thou unto the voice of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 16

1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided Me a king among his sons.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

10 Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest,

and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.

14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

18 Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse sent David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

## CHAPTER 17

1 Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, Choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, He will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto

David; and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; that all the earth may know that there is a God.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD's and He will give you into our hands.

48 David hasted, and ran to meet the Philistine.

49 And David took a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and cut off his head. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

## CHAPTER 18

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing,

7 Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day forward.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit came upon Saul: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David.

## CHAPTER 19

1 And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and hide thyself.

4 And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's pres-

ence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah.

#### CHAPTER 20

33 Whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

#### CHAPTER 22

1 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And there were with him about four hundred men.

#### CHAPTER 24

1 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David.

3 And he came to a cave; and Saul went in: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will



deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

7 So David stayed with his servants, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD hath delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee.

16 And Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go

well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

## CHAPTER 28

1 And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee?

17 For the Lord hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and tomorrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me.

20 Then Saul fell on the earth, and was sore afraid,

because of the words of Samuel; and there was no strength in him.

## CHAPTER 31

- 1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel.
- 2 And the Philistines slew Saul's sons.
- 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and he was sore wounded of the archers.
- 4 Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.
- 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, that same day together.

---

---

THE SECOND BOOK OF

SAMUEL

---

---

## CHAPTER 22

1 AND DAVID SPAKE UNTO THE LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 In Him will I trust: He is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; Thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about.

7 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and He did hear my cry.

17 He sent from above; He drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me.

19 The LORD was my stay.

20 He delivered me.

28 And the afflicted people Thou wilt save.

29 For Thou art my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

31 As for God, His way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: He is a buckler to all them that trust in Him.

32 For Who is God, save the LORD? and Who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and He maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet: and setteth me upon high places.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of Thy salvation: and Thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of my salvation.

48 It is God that avengeth me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: Thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: Thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto Thee, O LORD, and I will sing praises unto Thy name.

#### CHAPTER 24

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for His mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.

---

---

### THE FIRST BOOK OF

# THE KINGS

---

---

#### CHAPTER 2

I NOW THE DAYS OF DAVID DREW NIGH that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and show thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in His ways, to keep His statutes, and His commandments, and His judgments, and His testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest.

### CHAPTER 3

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father.

5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto Thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before Thee in truth, and in righteousness.

7 And now, O LORD my God, Thou hast made Thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

9 Give therefore Thy servant an understanding heart to judge Thy people, that I may discern between good and bad.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before, neither after thee

shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

#### CHAPTER 4

29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the seashore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; and his fame was in all nations round about.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

#### CHAPTER 16

30 And Ahab did evil in the sight of the LORD.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

#### CHAPTER 17

1 And Elijah said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before Whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,



3 Get thee hence, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith.

6 And the ravens brought him bread in the morning, and bread in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, the barrel

of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which He spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass that the son of the woman fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray Thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

#### CHAPTER 18

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said,

How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow Him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

24 Call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Call on the name of your gods.

26 And they called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that Thou art God in Israel, and that I am Thy servant, and that I have done

all these things at Thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that Thou art the LORD God, and that Thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, He is the God; the LORD, He is the God.

#### CHAPTER 19

4 He went a day's journey into the wilderness: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baked on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

---

THE SECOND BOOK OF

THE KINGS

---

CHAPTER 2

4 AND ELIJAH SAID UNTO HIM, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: never-

theless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 And they said unto him, Behold, now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

### CHAPTER 3

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him.

15 And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, that, behold,

there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

## CHAPTER 4

1 Now there cried a certain woman unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.



9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite.

13 And say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee?

14 And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 And the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

#### CHAPTER 5

1 Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I

have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven

times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

CHAPTER 6

1 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha,  
2 Let us make us a place there, where we may dwell.  
And he answered, Go ye.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

---

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE  
CHRONICLES

---

CHAPTER I 6

8 GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, call upon His name, make known His deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto Him, sing psalms unto Him, talk ye of all His wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in His holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and His strength, seek His face continually.

12 Remember His marvelous works that He hath done.

14 He is the LORD our God; His judgments are in all the earth.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day His salvation.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised.

27 Glory and honour are in His presence; strength and gladness are in His place.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice:

and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD; for He is good; for His mercy endureth for ever.

35 —That we may give thanks to Thy holy name, and glory in Thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God for ever and ever.

#### CHAPTER 22

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God.

#### CHAPTER 28

9 Know thou the God of thy father, and serve Him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all thoughts.

#### CHAPTER 29

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is Thine; Thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and Thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of Thee, and Thou reignest over all; and in Thine hand is power and might; and in Thine hand it is to give strength unto all.

---

---

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE  
CHRONICLES

---

---

CHAPTER 15

1 AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD came upon Azariah.

2 And he went out to meet Asa and said, Hear ye me, Asa; The LORD is with you, while ye be with Him; and if ye seek Him, He will be found of you; but if ye forsake Him, He will forsake you.

CHAPTER 20

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea.

3 And Jehoshaphat set himself to seek the LORD.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD.

6 And said, O LORD, art not Thou God in heaven? and rulest not Thou over all? and in Thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand Thee?



7 Art not Thou our God?

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir,

11 Come to cast us out of Thy possession, which Thou hast given us to inherit.

12 For we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon Thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their wives, and their children.

14 Then upon Jahaziel came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

17 Ye shall not need to fight: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD: fear not, nor be dismayed; tomorrow go out against them: for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem worshipping the LORD.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established.

21 And he appointed singers unto the LORD, that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army.

22 And they began to sing and to praise the LORD.

24 And when Judah came toward the watchtower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came, they found among them in abundance, both riches and precious jewels, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering the spoil, it was so much.

26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

#### CHAPTER 32

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him:

8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God.

---

---

THE BOOK OF  
NEHEMIAH

---

---

CHAPTER 6

1 NOW IT CAME TO PASS, when our enemies heard that I had builded the wall,

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in one of the villages in the plain. But they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

---

THE BOOK OF

JOB

( TAKEN AS AN ALLEGORY )

---

CHAPTER I

1 THERE WAS A MAN IN THE LAND OF UZ, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

6 There was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From

going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for naught?

10 Hast not Thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth Thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse Thee to Thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Fire is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, The LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

## CHAPTER 2

1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst Me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth Thine hand now, and touch his bone

and his flesh, and he will curse Thee to Thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz and Bildad and Zophar: for they had made an appointment together to mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they wept.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

### CHAPTER 3

1 After this opened Job his mouth.

2 And said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery,

and life unto the bitter in soul;

21 Which long for death, but it cometh not.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me.

#### CHAPTER 4

1 Then Eliphaz answered and said,

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

#### CHAPTER 5

1 Call now, if there be any that will answer thee.

#### CHAPTER 6

1 But Job answered and said,

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook.

24 Cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

28 Now therefore look upon me; for it is evident unto You if I lie.

#### CHAPTER 7

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit.

15 My soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

#### CHAPTER 8

1 Then Bildad said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things?

6 If thou wert pure and upright He would make the



habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man.

#### CHAPTER 9

1 Then Job answered and said,

#### CHAPTER 10

1 My soul is weary of my life; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; show me wherefore Thou contendest with me.

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked.

#### CHAPTER 11

1 Then answered Zophar and said,

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in Thine eyes.

5 But oh, that God would speak, and open His lips against thee!

6 Know therefore that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

#### CHAPTER 16

1 Then Job answered and said,

2 Miserable comforters are ye all.

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.

6 My grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

#### CHAPTER 19

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends.

22 Why do ye persecute me?

25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth.

26 And though worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.

#### CHAPTER 23

9 I cannot see Him.

10 But He knoweth the way that I take: when He hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 His way have I kept.

12 I have esteemed the words of His mouth more than my necessary food.

14 He performeth the thing that is appointed for me.

16 For God maketh my heart soft.

#### CHAPTER 27

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the Spirit of God is in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

CHAPTER 38

1 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou Me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors when it brake forth?

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee?

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven?

CHAPTER 39

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command?

CHAPTER 40

10 Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

CHAPTER 42

1 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that Thou canst do every thing and that no thought can be withholden from Thee.

3 Therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me.

5 I have heard of Thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth Thee.

7 And after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends.

8 Therefore go to My servant Job and My servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly.

9 So Eliphaz and Bildad and Zophar went, and did according as the LORD commanded them.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

12 So the LORD blessed Job.

---

---

( TEXTS FROM ) THE BOOK OF

# JOB

---

---

## CHAPTER 5

8 I WOULD SEEK UNTO GOD, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvelous things without number:

11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For He bindeth up: and His hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine He shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of beasts.

23 For the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

#### CHAPTER 8

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will He help the evildoers:

21 Till He fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame.

#### CHAPTER 11

7 Canst thou by searching find out God?

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, yea, thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid.

#### CHAPTER 12

3 Who knoweth not such things as these?

7 Ask the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth the LORD?

10 In Whose hand is the soul of every living thing,

13 With Him is wisdom and strength, He hath counsel and understanding.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

#### CHAPTER 17

9 The righteous shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

#### CHAPTER 22

21 Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from His mouth, and lay up His words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defense,

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up; and He shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the innocent: by the pureness of thine hands.

#### CHAPTER 23

9 I cannot see Him:

10 But He knoweth the way that I take: when He hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

- 14 He performeth the thing that is appointed for me.  
16 For God maketh my heart soft.

## CHAPTER 28

1 Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

18 No mention shall be made of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and He knoweth the place thereof.

28 And unto man He said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

## CHAPTER 33

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then He openeth the ears of men,

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show unto man his uprightness:



24 Then He is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and He will be favourable unto him: and he shall see His face with joy.

28 He will deliver his soul, and his life shall see the light.

CHAPTER 34

21 For His eyes are upon the ways of man, and He seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkness where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

28 And He heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When He giveth quietness, who then can make trouble?

CHAPTER 36

5 Behold, God despiseth not any: He is mighty in strength and wisdom.

6 He preserveth life.

7 He withdraweth not His eyes from the righteous; yea, He doth establish them for ever.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath.

14 Their life is among the unclean.

22 Behold, God exalteth by His power: who teacheth like Him?

26 Behold, God is great, and we know Him not.

CHAPTER 37

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find Him out:

He is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: He will not afflict.

---

---

THE BOOK OF

PSALMS

---

---

PSALM I

1 BLESSED IS THE MAN that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in His law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

PSALM 2

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD and rejoice.

12 Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him.

PSALM 3

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and He heard me out of His holy hill.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: Thy blessing is upon Thy people.

PSALM 4

3 The LORD will hear when I call unto Him.

4 Sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still.

5 Put your trust in the LORD.

8 I will lay me down in peace, and sleep: for Thou, LORD, makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5

12 For Thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt Thou compass him as with a shield.

PSALM 6

2 O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

## P S A L M 7

1 O LORD my God, in Thee do I put my trust.

## P S A L M 8

4 What is man, that Thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that Thou visitest him?

5 For Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of Thy hands; Thou hast put all things under his feet.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth!

## P S A L M 9

1 I will praise Thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all Thy marvelous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in Thee.

7 The LORD shall endure for ever.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know Thy name will put their trust in Thee: for Thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek Thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, declare among the people His doings.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment which He executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands.

## P S A L M 10

14 Thou art the helper of the fatherless.

17 LORD, Thou hast heard the desire of the humble.

PSALM 11

1 In the LORD put I my trust.

PSALM 13

5 I have trusted in Thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in Thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because He hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 14

1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.

PSALM 15

1 LORD, who shall abide in Thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in Thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour.

PSALM 16

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: Thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, Who hath given me counsel in the night.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in Thy presence is fulness of joy.

## P S A L M 17

6 I have called upon Thee, for Thou wilt hear me, O God.

7 Show Thy marvelous loving-kindness, O Thou that savest by Thy right hand them which put their trust in Thee.

8 Hide me under the shadow of Thy wings.

15 As for me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with Thy likeness.

## P S A L M 18

1 I will love Thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in Whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 In my distress I cried unto my God: He heard my voice.

17 He delivered me from them which hated me.

18 The LORD was my stay.

28 The LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

30 As for God, His way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: He is a buckler to all those that trust in Him.

31 For Who is God save the LORD? or Who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of Thy salvation: and Thy right hand hath holden me up.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; the God of my salvation.

47 It is God that avengeth me.

PSALM 19

1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

12 Cleanse Thou me from secret faults.

13 Let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of

my heart, be acceptable in Thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my Redeemer.

## P S A L M 2 0

1 The name of God defend thee.

5 In the name of our God we will set up our banners.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth His anointed; He will hear him from His holy heaven with the saving strength of His right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 We are risen, and stand upright.

## P S A L M 2 1

13 Be Thou exalted, LORD: so will we sing and praise Thy power.

## P S A L M 2 2

1 My God,

3 Thou art holy.

4 Our fathers trusted in Thee: they trusted, and Thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto Thee, and were delivered.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before Thee.

28 For the kingdom is the LORD's: and He is the governor among the nations.

## P S A L M 2 3

1 The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: He



leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: Thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSALM 24

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in His holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

PSALM 25

1 Unto Thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in Thee.

4 Show me Thy ways, O Lord; teach me Thy paths.

5 Lead me in Thy truth, and teach me: for Thou art the God of my salvation.

9 The meek will He guide: and the meek will He teach His way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth.

11 For Thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.

14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear Him; and He will show them His covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for He shall pluck my feet out of the net.

## P S A L M 26

1 I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

3 For Thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes.

6 So will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all Thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of Thy house, and the place where Thine honour dwelleth.

12 In the congregations will I bless the LORD.

## P S A L M 27

1 The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies, came upon me, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in His temple.

5 For in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion: in the secret of His tabernacle shall He hide

me; He shall set me up upon a rock.

6 I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

8 When Thou saidst, Seek ye My face; my heart said unto Thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me Thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and He shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM 28

1 Unto Thee will I cry, O LORD my rock.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because He hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in Him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise Him.

8 The LORD is the saving strength of His anointed.

PSALM 29

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth.

11 The LORD will give strength unto His people; the LORD will bless His people with peace.

## P S A L M 3 0

1 I will extol Thee, O LORD; for Thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto Thee, and Thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, Thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: Thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of His, and give thanks at the remembrance of His holiness.

5 Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

11 Thou hast turned my mourning into dancing: Thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to Thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto Thee for ever.

## P S A L M 3 1

1 In Thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; deliver me in Thy righteousness.

3 For Thou art my rock and my fortress; therefore for Thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for Thou art my strength.

5 Into Thine hand I commit my spirit: Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in Thy mercy.

16 Make Thy face to shine upon Thy servant.

19 Oh how great is Thy goodness, which Thou hast laid up for them that fear Thee; which Thou hast

wrought for them that trust in Thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of Thy presence from the pride of man: Thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD: for He hath shewed me His marvelous kindness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before Thine eyes: nevertheless Thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto Thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye His saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful.

24 Be of good courage, and He shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

P S A L M 3 2

5 I acknowledged my sin unto Thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD.

7 Thou art my hiding place; Thou shalt preserve me from trouble.

10 He that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

P S A L M 3 3

1 Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD.

3 Sing unto Him a new song.

4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all His works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him.

9 For He spake, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear Him.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: He is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in Him, because we have trusted in His holy name.

#### PSALM 34

1 I will bless the LORD at all times: His praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt His name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and He heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto Him, and were lightened.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in Him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye His saints: for there is no want to them that fear Him.

10 They that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and His ears are open unto their cry.

17 The LORD delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of His servants: and none of them that trust in Him shall be desolate.

P S A L M 36

6 Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; Thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, Thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent is Thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of Thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with Thy house;

and Thou shalt make them drink of the river of Thy pleasures.

9 For with Thee is the fountain of life: in Thy light shall we see light.

## P S A L M 37

1 Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good.

4 Delight thyself also in the LORD; and He shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in Him; and He shall bring it to pass.

6 And He shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and as the noonday.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for Him: fret not thyself because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him: for He seeth that his day is coming.

16 A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.



18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and He delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with His hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor His seed begging bread.

27 Depart from evil, and do good.

28 For the LORD forsaketh not His saints; they are preserved for ever.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

39 The salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: He is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in Him.

PSALM 39

1 I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue.

5 Verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in Thee.

PSALM 40

1 I waited patiently for the LORD; and He inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And He hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are Thy wonderful works which Thou hast done, and Thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto Thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering Thou didst not desire.

8 I delight to do Thy will, O my God: yea, Thy law is within my heart.

10 I have not hid Thy righteousness; I have declared Thy faithfulness and Thy salvation: I have not concealed Thy loving-kindness and Thy truth from the great congregation.

16 Let all those that seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee: let such as love Thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

#### PSALM 41

1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and He shall be blessed upon the earth: and Thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon his bed in his sickness.

13 Blessed be the LORD God from everlasting, and to everlasting.

PSALM 42

1 As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after Thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God.

8 The LORD will command His loving-kindness in the daytime, and in the night His song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise Him, Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 46

1 God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved.

10 Be still, and know that I am God.

PSALM 47

1 O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high is a great King over all the earth.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises

with understanding.

8 God sitteth upon the throne of His holiness.

PSALM 48

1 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of His holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion.

9 We have thought of Thy loving-kindness, O God.

10 According to Thy name, O God, so is Thy praise unto the ends of the earth.

13 That ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever: He will be our guide.

PSALM 51

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

15 O Lord, open Thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth Thy praise.

16 For Thou desirest not sacrifice; Thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, Thou wilt not despise.

PSALM 53

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge?

5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was.

PSALM 54

1 Save me, O God, by Thy name, and judge me by Thy strength.

- 4 Behold, God is mine helper.  
6 I will praise Thy name, O LORD; for it is good.  
7 For He hath delivered me out of all trouble.

PSALM 55

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

6 Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and He shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and He shall sustain thee: He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

PSALM 56

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in Thee.

4 In God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto Thee.

13 For Thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not Thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

## P S A L M 57

1 O God, my soul trusteth in Thee: yea, in the shadow of Thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. God shall send forth His mercy and His truth.

5 Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let Thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps; they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

## P S A L M 59

16 I will sing of Thy power; yea, for Thou hast been my defense and refuge in the day of my trouble.

## P S A L M 61

1 O God,

3 Thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in Thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of Thy wings.

5 For Thou, O God, hast heard my vows: Thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear Thy name.

8 So will I sing praise unto Thy name for ever.

PSALM 62

1 Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from Him cometh my salvation.

2 He is my defense; I shall not be greatly moved.

11 Power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto Thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for Thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM 63

1 O God, Thou art my God; early will I seek Thee: my soul thirsteth for Thee, my flesh longeth for Thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

2 To see Thy power and Thy glory as I have seen Thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because Thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise Thee.

4 Thus will I bless Thee:

5 My soul shall be satisfied:

6 When I remember Thee upon my bed, and meditate on Thee in the night watches.

7 Because Thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of Thy wings will I rejoice.

8 Thy right hand upholdeth me.

PSALM 64

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in Him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65

5 O God of our salvation; Who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6 Which by His strength setteth fast the mountains;  
being girded with power.

8 Thou makest the morning and evening to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, Thou greatly enrichest it  
with the river of God.

12 The little hills rejoice on every side.

13 They shout for joy, they also sing.

## P S A L M 66

1 Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of His name: make His  
praise glorious.

4 All the earth shall worship Thee, and shall sing  
unto Thee; they shall sing to Thy name.

5 Come and see the works of God.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through  
the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in Him.

7 He ruleth by His power for ever.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of  
His praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not  
our feet to be moved.

20 Blessed be God.

## P S A L M 67

2 That Thy way may be known upon earth, Thy sav-  
ing health among all nations.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God,  
even our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us.



P S A L M 68

3 Let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to His name.

5 A father of the fatherless, is God in His holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: He bringeth out those which are bound with chains.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord.

P S A L M 69

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify Him with thanksgiving.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise Him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

P S A L M 71

11 In Thee, O LORD, do I put my trust.

3 For Thou art my rock and my fortress.

6 By Thee have I been holden up.

7 Thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with Thy praise and with Thy honour all the day.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto Thee; and my soul, which Thou hast redeemed.

## P S A L M 7 2

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before Him: all nations shall serve Him.

13 He shall save the souls of the needy.

17 His name shall endure for ever: His name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in Him: all nations shall call Him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, Who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be His glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with His glory.

## P S A L M 7 3

1 Truly God is good to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well-nigh slipped.

21 Thus my heart was grieved,

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with Thee: Thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with Thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

## P S A L M 7 4

16 The day is Thine, the night also is Thine: Thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast made summer and winter.

## P S A L M 7 5

1 Unto Thee, O God, do we give thanks: for that Thy

name is near, Thy wondrous works declare.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: He putteth down one, and setteth up another.

PSALM 84

1 How amiable are Thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart crieth out for the living God.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in Thee.

7 They go from strength to strength.

10 I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in Thee.

PSALM 86

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon Thee: for Thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto Thee, O LORD; neither are there any works like unto Thy works.

9 All nations whom Thou hast made shall come and worship before Thee, O LORD; and shall glorify Thy name.

10 For Thou art great, and doest wondrous things: Thou art God alone.

11 Teach me Thy way, O LORD; I will walk in Thy truth.

12 I will praise Thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify Thy name for evermore.

13 For great is Thy mercy toward me: and Thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

## P S A L M 90

1 LORD, Thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God.

4 For a thousand years in Thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

17 Let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us.

## P S A L M 91

1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in Him will I trust.

3 Surely He shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with His feathers, and under His wings shalt thou trust: His truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, Which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For He shall give His angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 The dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon Me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known My name.

15 He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him My salvation.

P S A L M 92

1 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto Thy name, O Most High:

2 To show forth Thy loving-kindness in the morning, and Thy faithfulness every night,

4 For Thou, LORD, hast made me glad through Thy work: I will triumph in the works of Thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are Thy works! and Thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

## P S A L M 93

1 The LORD reigneth, He is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith He hath girded Himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: Thou art from everlasting.

4 The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh Thine house, O LORD, forever.

## P S A L M 94

9 He that planted the ear, shall He not hear? He that formed the eye, shall He not see?

17 Unless the LORD had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth; Thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me Thy comforts delight my soul.

22 The LORD is my defense; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

## P S A L M 95

1 O come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto Him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In His hand are the deep places of the earth: the

strength of the hills is His also.

5 The sea is His, and He made it: and His hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For He is our God.

PSALM 96

1 O sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless His name; shew forth His salvation from day to day.

3 Declare His wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised.

5 The LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before Him: strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His name.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

10 The LORD reigneth: the world also shall not be moved: He shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.

13 Before the LORD: for He cometh, for He cometh to judge the earth: He shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with His truth.

PSALM 97

1 The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

6 The heavens declare His righteousness, and all the

people see His glory.

9 For Thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: Thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: He preserveth the souls of His saints; He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of His holiness.

PSALM 98

1 O sing unto the LORD a new song; for He hath done marvelous things: His right hand, and His holy arm, hath gotten Him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known His salvation.

3 All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; and the voice of a psalm.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD.

PSALM 100

1 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before His presence with singing.



3 Know ye that the LORD He is God: it is He that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people.

4 Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, and into His courts with praise: be thankful unto Him, and bless His name.

5 For the LORD is good; His mercy is everlasting; and His truth endureth to all generations.

P S A L M 101

1 I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto Thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt Thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes.

4 I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

P S A L M 103

1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless His holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all His benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; Who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that

thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

8 The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is His mercy.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath He removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear Him.

15 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear Him.

20 Bless the LORD, ye His angels, that excel in strength, that do His commandments, hearkening unto the voice of His word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye His hosts; ye ministers of His, that do His pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all His works: bless the LORD, O my soul.

## P S A L M 104

1 Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, Thou art very great; Thou art clothed with honour and majesty:

2 Who coverest Thyself with light as with a garment: Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 Who maketh the clouds His chariot: Who walketh

upon the wings of the wind:

4 Who maketh His angels spirits; His ministers a flaming fire:

5 Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13 The earth is satisfied with the fruit of Thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

24 O LORD, how manifold are Thy works! in wisdom hast Thou made them all: the earth is full of Thy riches.

28 Thou openest Thine hand, they are filled with good.

30 Thou sendest forth Thy spirit, they are created: and Thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in His works.

35 Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 105

1 O give thanks unto the LORD; call upon His name: make known His deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto Him, sing psalms unto Him: talk ye of all His wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in His holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and His strength: seek His face evermore.

5 Remember His marvelous works that He hath done.

## P S A L M 106

1 Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for He is good: for His mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? Who can show forth all His praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgment and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

## P S A L M 107

1 O give thanks unto the LORD, for He is good: for His mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and He delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And He led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For He satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and He saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men!

20 He sent His word, and healed them.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and His wonders in the deep.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and He bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so He bringeth them unto their desired haven.

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the LORD.

PSALM 108

1 O God, my heart is fixed.

3 I will praise Thee, O LORD, among the people: and

I will sing praises unto Thee among the nations.

4 For Thy mercy is great above the heavens: and Thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 O God,

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly.

PSALM 111

1 Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and His righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made His wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

6 He hath shewed His people the power of His works.

7 All His commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto His people: He hath commanded His covenant for ever: holy and reverend is His name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do His commandments.

PSALM 112

1 Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth

the LORD, that delighteth greatly in His commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

9 He hath given to the poor; His righteousness endureth for ever.

## P S A L M 113

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and His glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, Who dwelleth on high!

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust.

8 That He may set him with princes.

## P S A L M 115

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: He is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: He will bless us.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

15 Ye are blessed of the LORD which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath He given to the children of men.

18 We will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

## P S A L M 116

1 I love the LORD, because He hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2 Because He hath inclined His ear unto me, therefore will I call upon Him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech Thee, deliver my soul.

6 And He helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For Thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all His benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all His people.

16 O LORD, truly I am Thy servant; and Thou hast loosed my bonds.

19 Praise ye the LORD.



PSALM 117

1 O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise Him, all ye people.

2 For His merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118

1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for He is good: His mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

8 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

14 The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, Which hath shewed us light.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise Thee: Thou art my God, I will exalt Thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD.

## PSALM 119

*Aleph*

1 Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep His testimonies, and that seek Him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in His ways.

*Beth*

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to Thy word.

12 Blessed art Thou, O LORD: teach me Thy statutes.

15 I will meditate in Thy precepts, and have respect unto Thy ways.

16 I will not forget Thy word.

*Gimel*

18 Open Thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto Thy judgments at all times.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, and my counselors.

*Daleth*

30 I have chosen the way of truth.

32 I will run the way of Thy commandments, when Thou shalt enlarge my heart.

*He*

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of Thy statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep Thy law.

35 Make me to go in the path of Thy commandments.

37 And quicken Thou me in Thy way.

*Vau*

44 So shall I keep Thy law continually for ever and ever.

47 And I will delight myself in Thy commandments.

*Zain*

50 For Thy word hath quickened me.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

*Cheth*

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto Thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep Thy commandments.

62 I will rise to give thanks unto Thee.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear Thee, and of them that keep Thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of Thy mercy.

*Teth*

65 O LORD,

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge.

69 I will keep Thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 I delight in Thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn Thy statutes.

72 The law of Thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

*Jod*

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn Thy commandments.

79 Let those that fear Thee turn unto me, and those that have known Thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in Thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

*Lamed*

89 For ever, O LORD, Thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to Thine ordinances: for all are Thy servants.

92 Unless Thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget Thy precepts: for with them Thou hast quickened me.

*Mem*

97 O how love I Thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

103 How sweet are Thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.

*Nun*

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

*Samech*

114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield.

115 Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

125 I am Thy servant; give me understanding.

127 I love Thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all Thy precepts concerning all things.

*Pe*

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of Thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

133 Order my steps in Thy word.

*Tzaddi*

144 The righteousness of Thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

*Koph*

151 Thou art near, O LORD; and all Thy commandments are truth.

*Schin*

161 My heart standeth in awe of Thy word.

163 And Thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise Thee.

165 Great peace have they which love Thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

*Tau*

174 O LORD Thy law is my delight.

PSALM 120

1 In my distress I cried unto the LORD, and He heard me.

PSALM 121

1 I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh from the LORD, Which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: He that keepeth thee will not slumber.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: He shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

## P S A L M 1 2 2

1 I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

6 They shall prosper that love Thee.

## P S A L M 1 2 4

1 If it had not been the LORD Who was on our side,

2 When men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the LORD.

## P S A L M 1 2 5

1 They that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about His people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous.

P S A L M 1 2 6

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

P S A L M 1 2 7

1 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

P S A L M 1 2 8

1 Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in His ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

4 Thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee: and thou shalt see good all the days of thy life.

P S A L M 1 2 9

8 The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

P S A L M 1 3 0

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in His word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the LORD more than they that

watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

7 For with the LORD there is mercy, and with Him is plenteous redemption.

## P S A L M 133

1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

3 The LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

## P S A L M 135

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise Him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD is good: sing praises unto His name; for it is pleasant.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever; O LORD, throughout all generations.

## P S A L M 136

1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for He is good: for His mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for His mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for His mercy endureth for ever.

4 To Him Who alone doeth great wonders: for His mercy endureth for ever.

5 To Him that by wisdom made the heavens: for His mercy endureth for ever.



6 To Him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for His mercy endureth for ever.

7 To Him that made great lights: for His mercy endureth for ever:

8 The sun to rule by day: for His mercy endureth for ever:

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for His mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM 138

1 I will praise Thee with my whole heart.

2 I will worship and praise Thy name for Thy loving-kindness and for Thy truth.

3 In the day when I cried Thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise Thee, O LORD.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, Thou wilt revive me: Thou shalt stretch forth Thine hand and Thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: Thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever.

PSALM 139

1 O LORD, Thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising; Thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O

LORD, Thou knowest it altogether.

7 Whither shall I go from Thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from Thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, Thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, Thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall Thy hand lead me, and Thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from Thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to Thee.

14 I will praise Thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are Thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

17 How precious also are Thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with Thee.

23 O God,

24 Lead me in the way everlasting.

P S A L M 1 4 0

1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

7 O GOD the LORD, the strength of my salvation, Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of

the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto Thy name: the upright shall dwell in Thy presence.

PSALM 143

8 Cause me to hear Thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in Thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto Thee.

9 O LORD, I flee unto Thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do Thy will; for Thou art my God: Thy Spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for Thy name's sake.

PSALM 144

1 Blessed be the LORD my strength.

2 My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and He in Whom I trust.

10 It is He that giveth salvation unto kings.

15 Happy is that people whose God is the LORD.

PSALM 145

1 I will extol Thee, my God, O King; and I will bless Thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless Thee; and I will praise Thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and His greatness is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise Thy works to another, and shall declare Thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of Thy majesty, and of Thy wondrous works.

7 They shall sing of Thy righteousness.

9 The LORD is good to all: and His tender mercies are over all His works.

10 All Thy works shall praise Thee, O LORD; and Thy saints shall bless Thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of Thy kingdom, and talk of Thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men His mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of His kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and Thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

17 The LORD is righteous in all His ways, and holy in all His works.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon Him, to all that call upon Him in truth.

19 He will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love Him.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all bless His holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 146

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

5 Happy is he that hath God for his help.

6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: Which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed:

Which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; He relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked He turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L M 147

1 Praise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars; He calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: His understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, Who prepareth rain for the earth, Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

20 Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L M 148

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the

heavens: praise Him in the heights.

2 Praise ye Him, all His angels: praise ye Him, all His hosts.

3 Praise ye Him, sun and moon: praise Him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise Him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for He commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: He hath made a decree which shall not pass.

9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; and flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for His name alone is excellent; His glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He exalteth all His saints; praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149

1 Praise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and His praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let the children be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise His name: let them sing praises unto Him.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in His people: He will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth.

9 Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 150

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in His sanctuary: praise Him in the firmament.

2 Praise Him for His mighty acts: praise Him according to His excellent greatness.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

---

---

## THE PROVERBS

---

---

CHAPTER I

1 THE PROVERBS OF SOLOMON the son of David, king of Israel;

4 To give to the young man knowledge and discretion.

10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; re-

frain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

## CHAPTER 2

1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom:

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: He is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee,

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man,

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, which flattereth with her words;

18 For her house inclineth unto death.

## CHAPTER 3

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.



5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths.

7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

11 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of His correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth He correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and tomorrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour.

33 The LORD blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely He scorneth the scorners: but He giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory.

#### CHAPTER 4

5 Get wisdom, get understanding.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

12 And when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

18 The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

#### CHAPTER 6

16 These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto Him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

CHAPTER 8

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil.

CHAPTER 9

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the Holy is understanding.

CHAPTER 10

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

CHAPTER 11

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

12 A man of understanding holdeth his peace.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but

he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life; so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall.

## CHAPTER 12

1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast.

## CHAPTER 13

1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 But the way of transgressors is hard.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children.

## CHAPTER 14

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth.

27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

CHAPTER 15

1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but He heareth the prayer of the righteous.

CHAPTER 16

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

18 Pride goeth before a fall.

32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

CHAPTER 17

5 He that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine.

CHAPTER 18

7 A fool's mouth is his destruction,  
10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

CHAPTER 19

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will He pay him again.

CHAPTER 20

1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether it be right.

CHAPTER 21

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

CHAPTER 22

1 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

CHAPTER 25

12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprovcr upon an obedient ear.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

CHAPTER 26

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein.

CHAPTER 27

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

CHAPTER 28

1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

CHAPTER 29

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.

CHAPTER 31

4 It is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish.

10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

---

---

# ECCLESIASTES

OR, THE PREACHER

---

---

## CHAPTER I

2 VANITY OF VANITIES, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.

7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are



to come with those that shall come after.

12 I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

## CHAPTER 2

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions:

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in His sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy.

### CHAPTER 3

1 To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

3 A time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

12 I know that there is no good but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for

ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it.

15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast.

20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast downward?

#### CHAPTER 7

1 A good name is better than precious ointment.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than to hear the song of fools.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

#### CHAPTER 9

8 Let thy garments be always white.

#### CHAPTER 10

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

## CHAPTER 11

1 Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

3 In the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

## CHAPTER 12

1 Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God Who gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

12 And further, my son,

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep His commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

---

---

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH

---

---

CHAPTER I

11 TO WHAT PURPOSE is the multitude of your sacrifices unto Me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto Me.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide Mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before Mine eyes.

CHAPTER 2

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of

God; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths.

5 O, let us walk in the light of the LORD.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

### CHAPTER 3

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

### CHAPTER 5

11 Woe unto them that follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil.

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

### CHAPTER 6

1 I saw the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and His train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphim:

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of His glory.

### CHAPTER 7

1 And it came to pass that

10 The LORD spake unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

13 And He said,

14 The LORD Himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel.

CHAPTER 9

2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 They joy before Thee according to the joy in harvest.

4 For Thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the rod of his oppressor.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of His government there shall be no end, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever.

CHAPTER 11

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge.

3 And shall make Him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and He shall not judge after the sight of His eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of His ears:

4 But with righteousness shall He judge, and reprove with equity the meek of the earth.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And His rest shall be glorious.

#### CHAPTER 12

2 Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; He also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon His name, declare His doings among the people, His name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD.

#### CHAPTER 14

3 And it shall come to pass that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and His hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?



CHAPTER 19

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts: for He shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and He shall deliver them.

22 And they shall return even to the LORD, and He shall heal them.

CHAPTER 22

22 And the key will I lay upon His shoulder; so He shall open, and none shall shut; and He shall shut, and none shall open.

CHAPTER 24

9 They shall not drink wine; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD.

CHAPTER 25

1 O LORD, Thou art my God; I will exalt Thee, I will praise Thy name; for Thou hast done wonderful things; Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify Thee.

4 For Thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 The branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for Him, and He will save us: we will be glad and rejoice in His salvation.

## CHAPTER 26

1 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD is everlasting strength.

7 The way of the just is uprightness.

9 With my soul have I desired Thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek Thee early: for when Thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

12 LORD, Thou wilt ordain peace for us.

## CHAPTER 28

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto His people.

9 Whom shall He teach knowledge?

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation.

CHAPTER 29

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

15 Woe unto them that seek to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not?

18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD.

CHAPTER 30

19 He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when He shall hear it, He will answer thee.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it.

26 In the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of His people, and healeth their wound.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth into the mountain of the LORD.

CHAPTER 31

1 Woe to them that trust in chariots, because they are

many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the LORD!

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me.

6 Turn ye unto Him.

#### CHAPTER 32

1 Behold, a King shall reign in righteousness.

2 And man shall be as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

#### CHAPTER 33

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions,

16 He shall dwell on high: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in His beauty.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our law-giver, the LORD is our King; He will save us.

#### CHAPTER 34

1 Come near, ye nations, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail.

CHAPTER 35

1 The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: they shall see the glory of the LORD.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come, even God with a recompense; He will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water.

8 And a highway shall be there, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it.

9 But the redeemed shall walk there:

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER 38

1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet came unto him, and said unto him,

Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD.

4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,  
5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee.

9 Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had recovered of his sickness:

10 Said

16 O Lord, by these things men live.

17 For Thou hast cast all my sins behind Thy back.

#### CHAPTER 40

1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it: for the LORD hath spoken it.

6 All flesh is grass, all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and: behold, His reward is with Him.

11 He shall feed His flock like a shepherd: He shall

gather the lambs with His arm, and carry them in His bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and weighed the mountains in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being His counselor hath taught Him?

14 With Whom took He counsel, and Who instructed Him, and taught Him knowledge, and the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto Him?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold Who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: He calleth them all by names by the greatness of His might, for that He is strong in power; not one faileth.

#### CHAPTER 41

10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee,

14 Fear not, I will help thee.

## CHAPTER 42

4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till He have set judgment in the earth. .

5 Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heavens, and spread forth the earth; He that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness,

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

## CHAPTER 43

1 Thus saith the LORD that created thee, and He that formed thee, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art Mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, thy Saviour.

4 Since thou wast precious in My sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee.

5 Fear not: for I am with thee.

7 Even every one that is called by My name: for I have created him.

10 Ye are My witnesses, saith the LORD.

13 Yea, before the day was I am He; and there is none that can deliver out of My hand.



18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

CHAPTER 44

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, which will help thee; Fear not.

21 Thou shalt not be forgotten of Me.

CHAPTER 45

1 Thus saith the LORD to His anointed, whose right hand I have holden; and I will open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of secret places.

5 I girded thee, though thou hast not known Me.

7 I form the light, and I make peace.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to Him that fashioneth it, What makest Thou?

11 Thus saith the LORD,

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways.

22 Look unto Me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth.

CHAPTER 46

4 And even to your old age, even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will deliver you.

## CHAPTER 48

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, I am the LORD thy God, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to My commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

## CHAPTER 49

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and have helped thee: and I will preserve thee.

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst: neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for He that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall He guide them.

13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted His people, and will have mercy upon His afflicted.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of My hands.

## CHAPTER 50

5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear.

7 For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded.

9 Behold, God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me?

10 Who is among you that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 51

6 Lift up your eyes, for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment: but My salvation shall be for ever, and My righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto Me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is My law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

9 Awake, awake, put on strength; awake, as in the ancient days.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 Who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die,

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth?

16 And I have put My words in thy mouth.

17 Awake, awake, stand up.

22 Thus saith the LORD, thy God, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling; thou shalt no more drink it again.

CHAPTER 52

1 Awake, awake, put on thy strength; put on thy

beautiful garments: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall be redeemed.

6 Therefore My people shall know My name.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith, Thy God reigneth!

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places: for the LORD hath comforted His people.

10 The LORD hath made bare His holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you.

#### CHAPTER 53

1 Who hath believed our report?

2 For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant: and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him not.

4 Surely He hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But He was wounded for our transgressions, He

was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way.

7 He was oppressed, and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare His generation? for He was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of many people was He stricken.

12 Because He hath poured out His soul unto death: and He was numbered with the transgressors; and He bore the sin of many.

#### CHAPTER 54

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but My kindness shall not depart from thee, neither will I withhold Myself from thee, O LORD.

11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

13 And all shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; thou shalt not fear: for it shall not come near thee.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 55

1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto Me, and eat ye that which is good.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto Me: hear, and your soul shall live.

6 Seek ye the LORD, call ye upon Him.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.

8 For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall My word be that goeth forth out of My mouth: it shall not return unto Me void, but shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier, shall come up the myrtle tree.

CHAPTER 56

1 Thus saith the LORD,

2 Blessed is the man that keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

7 Even them will I bring to My holy mountain, and make them joyful in My house of prayer.

8 The Lord God Which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

CHAPTER 57

13 He that putteth his trust in Me shall inherit My holy mountain;

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit.

16 For I will not contend, neither will I be wroth.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him.

19 Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER 58

3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest

not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house?

8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and He shall say, Here I am.

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, whose waters fail not.

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

#### CHAPTER 59

1 Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither His ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid His face from you, that He will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood; your lips have spoken lies.



7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly He will repay.

20 And the Redeemer shall come unto them that turn from transgression, saith the LORD.

21 As for Me, this is My covenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit is upon thee, and My words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

## CHAPTER 60

1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and His glory shall be seen upon thee.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 And the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

## CHAPTER 61

1 The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the

opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 To comfort all that mourn;

3 To give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD.

4 And they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities.

7 Everlasting joy shall be unto them.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

#### CHAPTER 62

6 Make mention of the LORD, keep not silence.

#### CHAPTER 63

7 I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness which He hath bestowed on them according to His mercies, and according to the multitude of His loving-kindnesses.

8 For He said, Surely they are My people, children that will not lie: so He was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction the angel of His presence saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed

them; and He bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

CHAPTER 64

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, what He hath prepared for him that waiteth for Him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness: and we shall be saved.

8 O LORD, Thou art our Father; we are the clay, and Thou our potter; and we all are the work of Thy hand.

9 We are all Thy people.

CHAPTER 65

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,

14 Behold, My servants shall sing for joy of heart.

17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create.

19 And I will rejoice in My people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they

shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of My people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, saith the LORD.

#### CHAPTER 66

2 For all those things hath Mine hand made, saith the LORD.

3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, their soul delighteth in their abominations.

5 Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for My name's sake, shall be ashamed.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted.

14 And your heart shall rejoice.

---

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH

---

CHAPTER 3

21 A VOICE WAS HEARD upon the high places, weeping and supplications: for they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto Thee; for Thou art the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 5

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

25 Your sins have withholden good things from you.

CHAPTER 7

6 Shed not innocent blood.

CHAPTER 9

23 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth in this, that he understandeth and knoweth Me, that I am the LORD Which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 14

7 O LORD, our iniquities testify against us: we have sinned against Thee.

## CHAPTER 16

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction.

## CHAPTER 17

5 Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall not see when good cometh.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

10 I the LORD search the heart, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I *shall* be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for Thou art my praise.

17 Thou art my hope in the day of evil.

CHAPTER 22

13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work.

CHAPTER 23

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 29

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon Me, and ye shall go and pray unto Me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek Me, and find Me, when ye search for Me with all your heart.

14 And I will gather you from all the nations.

CHAPTER 30

10 Therefore fear thou not, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee.

17 I will restore health unto thee, and I will *heal* thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 31

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; Sing with gladness.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame.

9 I will cause them to walk by the rivers in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble.

12 And their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 For I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

33 After those days, saith the LORD, I will put My law in their hearts.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

## CHAPTER 33

4 For thus saith the LORD, concerning this city.



6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity.

---

---

THE  
LAMENTATIONS  
OF JEREMIAH

---

---

CHAPTER 3

22 IT IS OF THE LORD'S MERCIES that we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is Thy faithfulness.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for Him, to the soul that seeketh Him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

32 Yet will He have compassion according to the multitude of His mercies.

33 For He doth not afflict nor grieve the children of men.

37 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart unto God in the heavens.

54 Waters flowed over mine head; then I said, I am cut off.

55 I called upon Thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice.

57 Thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, Thou hast redeemed my life.

---

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL

---

CHAPTER I

1 NOW IT CAME TO PASS as I was by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2

1 And He said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when He spake unto me, and set me upon my feet.

3 And He said,

6 Though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks.

8 Be not thou like that rebellious house.

CHAPTER 3

9 Fear them not, neither be dismayed.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from His place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

CHAPTER 11

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the

men of thy kindred, have said, Get you far from the LORD.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet will I be to them as a sanctuary.

19 And I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances, and do them.

22 Then did the cherubim lift up their wings, and the glory of God was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain.

24 Afterward the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had showed me.

#### CHAPTER 12

1 The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,  
2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not.

#### CHAPTER 18

1 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,  
2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?  
3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb.

4 Behold, all souls are Mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is Mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,

6 And hath not lifted up his eyes to the idols,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity,

9 Hath walked in My statutes, and hath kept My judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties,

13 He shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

14 Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 That hath not lifted up his eyes to the idols,

16 Neither hath oppressed any,

17 He shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the

father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all My statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

30 Therefore I will judge you, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

#### CHAPTER 34

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick.

#### CHAPTER 37

1 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.

3 And He said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, Thou knowest.

4 Again He said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones,

and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said He unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

---

---

THE BOOK OF  
DANIEL

---

---

CHAPTER I

3 AND THE KING SPAKE UNTO ASHPENAZ, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were Daniel,

7 Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with meat, nor with wine: therefore he requested of the prince that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince.

10 And the prince said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the



king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince had set over Daniel,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in his realm.

## CHAPTER 2

20 Daniel said, Blessed be the name of God for ever

and ever: for wisdom and might are His:

21 And He changeth the times and the seasons: He removeth kings, and setteth up kings: He giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: He knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with Him.

23 I thank Thee, and praise Thee, O Thou God of my fathers, Who hast given me wisdom and might.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

### CHAPTER 3

1 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, and he set it up in Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, and

all the rulers were gathered together.

4 Then a herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded,  
O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet,  
flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of  
music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that  
Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall  
the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery  
furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard  
the sound of the music, all the people fell down and  
worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the  
king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came  
near, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar,  
O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man  
that shall hear the sound of the music, shall fall down  
and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth,  
that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery  
furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over  
the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach,  
Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not  
regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the  
golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury com-  
manded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.  
Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and Who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's commandment was

urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and said unto his counselors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They said, True, O king.

25 He answered, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counselors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Who hath sent His angel, and delivered His servants that trusted in Him, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and

Abed-nego, in the provincè of Babylon.

## CHAPTER 4

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured Him that liveth for ever, Whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and His kingdom is from generation to generation:

35 And He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, What doest Thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counselors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all Whose works are truth.

## CHAPTER 5

1 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords.

2 He commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

5 In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise men: but they

could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled.

10 Now the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee:

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, and soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and interpreting of dreams, were found in the same Daniel: now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king said,

16 I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he



kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in Whose hand thy breath is, and Whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from Him.

25 And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom.

#### CHAPTER 6

1 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes.

2 And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel was first.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none, neither was there any fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled to the king, and said, king Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents, governors, princes, counselors, and captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and, his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any

God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God Whom thou servest continually, He will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And cried with a lamentable voice, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, Whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent His angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before Him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up and no manner of hurt was found upon him.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people,

26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men fear before the God of Daniel: for He is the living God.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and He worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, Who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

---

---

## HOSEA

---

---

### CHAPTER 2

18 AND IN THAT DAY will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of

heaven: I will break the bow and the sword, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto Me in righteousness, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies.

23 And I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not My people, Thou art My people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

#### CHAPTER 6

1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: and He will heal us.

2 After two days will He revive us: in the third day He will raise us up, and we shall live in His sight.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

#### CHAPTER 7

1 When I would have healed Israel,

2 Their own doings have beset them about.

#### CHAPTER 11

3 They knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with bands of love:

11 Saith the LORD.

#### CHAPTER 14

3 For in Thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely.

6 His branches shall spread, and His beauty shall be as the olive tree.

9 For the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them.

---

---

## JOEL

---

---

### CHAPTER 2

21 FEAR NOT, O LAND; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children, and rejoice in the LORD your God.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten.

26 And ye shall praise the name of the LORD your God, That hath dealt wondrously with you.

28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the hand-

maids in those days will I pour out My Spirit.

30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth,

31 Before the great day of the LORD come.

32 It shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered.

### CHAPTER 3

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, because they have shed innocent blood.

---

---

# AMOS

---

---

### CHAPTER 5

8 SEEK HIM THAT MAKETH THE SEVEN STARS, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live.

---

---

# JONAH

---

---

## CHAPTER I

1 NOW THE WORD OF THE LORD came unto Jonah, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee from the presence of the LORD, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 But the LORD sent out a great wind, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this



evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech Thee, O LORD, we beseech Thee, let us not perish for this man's life.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging.

17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

#### CHAPTER 2

1 Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly.

10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

#### CHAPTER 3

1 And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD.

5 So the people of Nineveh believed God.

---

---

# MICAH

---

---

## CHAPTER 4

1 BUT IN THE LAST DAYS it shall come to pass, that the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall say, Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths.

3 And He shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid.

5 And we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out.

7 And I will make her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign from henceforth, even for ever.

CHAPTER 6

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy?

CHAPTER 7

7 My God will hear me.

8 When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness,

9 He will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold His righteousness.

---

---

# NAHUM

---

---

CHAPTER I

7 THE LORD is GOOD, a stronghold in the day of trouble.

12 Thus saith the LORD;

13 Now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace!

---

---

# HABAKKUK

---

---

## CHAPTER 2

14 FOR THE EARTH SHALL BE FILLED with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

20 The LORD is in His holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before Him.

## CHAPTER 3

18 I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is my strength.

---

---

# ZEPHANIAH

---

---

## CHAPTER 2

3 SEEK YE THE LORD, all ye meek of the earth; seek righteousness, seek meekness.

## CHAPTER 3

14 Sing, be glad and rejoice with all the heart.

15 Thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said, Fear thou not.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty;  
He will save.

---

---

# HAGGAI

---

---

## CHAPTER 2

1 IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

4 Be strong, all ye people:

5 My Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

---

---

# ZECHARIAH

---

---

## CHAPTER 2

10 SING AND REJOICE: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD.

CHAPTER 7

8 And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Show mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

CHAPTER 8

13 So will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not.

CHAPTER 9

9 Rejoice greatly, shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: He is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass.

10 And the battle bow shall be cut off: and He shall speak peace unto the heathen: and His dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

CHAPTER 14

5 The LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with Thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day,

7 That at evening time it shall be light.

---

---

# MALACHI

---

---

## CHAPTER 2

10 HAVE WE NOT ALL ONE FATHER? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother?

## CHAPTER 3

1 Behold, I will send My Messenger, and He shall prepare the way before Me: and the LORD, Whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, Whom ye delight in: behold, He shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

## CHAPTER 4

2 Unto you that fear My name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings.

THE END OF THE OLD TESTAMENT







THE  
NEW TESTAMENT

---



---

---

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO  
ST. MATTHEW

---

---

CHAPTER 2

1 NOW WHEN JESUS WAS BORN in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is He that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen His star in the east, and are come to worship Him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young Child; and when ye have found Him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship Him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary His mother, and fell down, and worshipped Him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto Him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young Child and His mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young Child to destroy Him.

14 When he arose, he took the young Child and His mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called My Son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young Child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young Child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

### CHAPTER 3

1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make His paths straight.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but He that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost:

12 Whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and gather His wheat into the garner; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad Him, saying, I have need to be baptized of Thee, and comest Thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered Him.

16 And Jesus, when He was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon Him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.



## CHAPTER 4

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to Him, he said, If Thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But He answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh Him up into the holy city, and setteth Him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto Him, If Thou be the Son of God, cast Thyself down: for it is written, He shall give His angels charge concerning Thee: and in their hands they shall bear Thee up, lest at any time Thou dash Thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh Him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showeth Him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto Him, All these things will I give Thee, if Thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth Him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto Him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, He departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And He saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed Him.

21 And going on from thence, He saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and He called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed Him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And His fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto Him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic and those that had the palsy; and He healed them.

25 And there followed Him great multitudes of people.

## CHAPTER 5

1 And seeing the multitudes, He went up into a mountain: and when He was set, His disciples came unto Him:

2 And He opened His mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thence-

forth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father Which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment:

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and

there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father Which is in heaven: for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father Which is in heaven is perfect.

## CHAPTER 6

1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father Which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father Which seeth in secret Himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father Which is in secret; and thy Father Which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask Him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father Which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father Which is in secret: and thy Father Which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine

eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall He not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 For your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.



33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

## CHAPTER 7

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father Which is in heaven give good things to them that ask Him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father Which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? and in Thy name have cast out devils? and in Thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew

you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And the people were astonished at His doctrine:

29 For He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

#### CHAPTER 8

1 When He was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped Him, saying, Lord, if Thou wilt, Thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth His hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto Him a centurion, beseeching Him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that Thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, He marveled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And He touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto Him many that were possessed with devils: and He cast out the spirits with His word, and healed all that were sick.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto Him, Master, I will follow Thee whithersoever Thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head.

21 And another of His disciples said unto Him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow Me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when He was entered into a ship, His disciples followed Him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but He was asleep.

25 And His disciples came to Him, and awoke Him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And He saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then He arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marveled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him!

28 And when He was come to the other side into the country of Gergesenes, there met Him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with Thee, Jesus, Thou Son of God? art Thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought Him, saying, If Thou cast us out, suffer us to go into the herd of swine.

32 And He said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw Him, they besought Him that He would depart out of their coasts.

## CHAPTER 9

1 And He entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into His own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to Him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith He to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marveled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, He saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and He saith unto him, Follow Me. And he arose, and followed Him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto His

disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, He said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 While He spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped Him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay Thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did His disciples.

20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind Him, and touched the hem of His garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch His garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned Him about, and when He saw her, He said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed Him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, He went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed Him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when He was come into the house, the blind men came to Him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto Him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched He their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad His fame in all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the Kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 But when He saw the multitude, He was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith He unto His disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He will send forth labourers into His harvest.



## CHAPTER 10

1 And when He had called unto Him His twelve disciples, He gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying,

7 As ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of

wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another.

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 The very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after Me, is not worthy of Me.

39 He that loseth his life for My sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth Me; and he that receiveth Me receiveth Him that sent Me.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

#### CHAPTER I I

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding His twelve disciples, He departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto Him, Art Thou He that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew

John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in Me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John,

9 A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I will send My messenger before Thy face, which shall prepare Thy way before Thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

25 At that time Jesus said, I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in Thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto Me of My Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him.

28 Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.

## CHAPTER 12

9 And when He was departed thence, He went into their synagogue:

10 And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked Him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse Him.

11 And He said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith He to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against Him, how they might destroy Him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, He withdrew Himself from thence: and great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make Him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold My servant, Whom I have chosen; My Beloved, in Whom My soul is well pleased: I will put My Spirit upon Him.

22 Then was brought unto Him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and He healed him, inso-much that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

46 While He yet talked to the people, behold, His mother and His brethren stood without, desiring to speak with Him.

47 Then one said unto Him, Behold, Thy mother and Thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with Thee.

48 But He answered and said unto him that told Him, Who is My mother? and who are My brethren?

49 And He stretched forth His hand toward His disciples, and said, Behold My mother and My brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of My Father Which is in heaven, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother.

### CHAPTER 13

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto Him, so that He went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And He spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto Him, Why speakest Thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the wayside.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-fold.

24 Another parable put He forth unto them, saying,



The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable put He forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake He unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open My mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and His disciples came unto Him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth His angels, and they shall gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price,

went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

53 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, He departed thence.

54 And when He was come into His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not His mother called Mary? and His brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And His sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in Him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in His own country, and in His own house.

58 And He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

#### CHAPTER 14

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; He is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in Him.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 When Jesus heard of it, He departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people

had heard thereof, they followed Him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and He healed their sick.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained His disciples to get into a ship, and to go before Him unto the other side, while He sent the multitudes away.

23 And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, He was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered Him and said, Lord, if it be Thou, bid me come unto Thee on the water.

29 And He said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth His hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped Him, saying, Of a truth Thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of Him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto Him all that were diseased;

36 And besought Him that they might only touch the hem of His garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

#### CHAPTER 15

1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do Thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But He answered and said unto them,

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto Me with their mouth, and honoureth Me with their lips; but their heart is far from Me.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto Him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto Him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and He healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified God.

39 And He sent away the multitude, and took ship.

#### CHAPTER 16

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Phi-

lippi, He asked His disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say that Thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But Whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but My Father Which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged He His disciples that they should tell no man that He was the Christ.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto His disciples, how that He must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

24 Then said Jesus unto His disciples, If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for My sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the

whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and then He shall reward every man according to his works.

## CHAPTER 17

1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and His face did shine as the sun, and His raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with Him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if Thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.



10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come.

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that He spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to Him a certain man, kneeling down to Him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to Thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to Me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

## CHAPTER 18

1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in My name receiveth Me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of offenses! for it must needs be that offenses come; but woe to that man by whom the offense cometh!

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of My Father Which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you,

he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father Which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you on earth shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of My Father Which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to Him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and

all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all.

35 So likewise shall My heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

#### CHAPTER 19

1 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, He departed from Galilee, and came into

the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed Him; and He healed them.

3 The Pharisees also came unto Him, tempting Him, and saying unto Him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife?

4 And He answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto Him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and shall marry another, committeth adultery.

13 Then were there brought unto Him little children, that He should put His hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And He laid His hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And, behold, one came and said unto Him, Good

Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And He said unto him, Why callest thou Me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto Him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto Him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow Me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto His disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When His disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus said, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

28 Verily I say unto you,

29 Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

## CHAPTER 20

17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn Him to death,

19 And shall deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day He shall rise again.

20 Then came to Him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping Him, and desiring a certain thing of Him.

21 And He said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto Him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on Thy right hand, and the other on the left, in Thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto Him, We are able.

23 And He saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of My cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on My right hand, and on My left, is not Mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of My Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto Him, and said,

27 Whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed Him.

30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto Him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.

#### CHAPTER 21

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,



5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set Him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, Hosanna: Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when He was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is This?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple; and He healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto Him, Hearest Thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never

read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?

17 And He left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and He lodged there.

21 Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when He was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto Him as He was teaching, and said, By what authority doest Thou these things? and who gave Thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; He will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And He said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye: A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto Him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto Him, He will miserably destroy

those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard His parables, they perceived that He spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on Him, they feared the multitude, because they took Him for a prophet.

#### CHAPTER 22

1 And Jesus spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth:

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle Him in His talk.

16 And they sent out unto Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that Thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest Thou for any man: for Thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest Thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye Me, ye hypocrites?

19 Show Me the tribute money. And they brought unto Him a penny.

20 And He saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto Him, Caesar's. Then saith He unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marveled, and left Him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to Him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked Him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at His doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that He had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked Him a question, tempting Him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

## CHAPTER 23

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to His disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men:

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, Which is in heaven.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 For ye make clean the outside of the cup and the platter.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter.

27 For ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which in-

deed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

#### CHAPTER 24

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as He sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them,

6 See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for My name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.



12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but My Father only.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## CHAPTER 25

1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man traveling into a far country, who called his servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in

the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on His right hand, Come, ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave Me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took Me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed Me: I was sick, and ye visited Me: I was in prison, and ye came unto Me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer Him, saying, Lord, when saw we Thee an hungred, and fed Thee? or thirsty, and gave Thee drink?

38 When saw we Thee a stranger, and took Thee in? or naked, and clothed Thee?

39 Or when saw we Thee sick, or in prison, and came unto Thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto

one of the least of these My brethren, ye have done it unto Me.

## CHAPTER 26

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, He said unto His disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill Him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

14 Then Judas Iscariot went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver Him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray Him.

17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto Him, Where wilt Thou that we prepare for Thee to eat the passover?

18 And He said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with My disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, He sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, He said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto Him, Lord, is it I?

23 And He answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with Me in the dish, the same shall betray Me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of Him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed Him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of Me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto Him, Though all men shall be offended because of Thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice.

35 Peter said unto Him, Though I should die with Thee, yet will I not deny Thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith He unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with Me.

39 And He went a little farther, and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as Thou wilt.

40 And He cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with Me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O My Father, if this cup may not pass away from Me, except I drink it, Thy will be done.

43 And He came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And He left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh He to His disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while He yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed Him gave them a sign, say-

ing, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is He: hold Him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed Him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took Him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He shall presently give Me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on Me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook Him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led Him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed Him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.



69 And a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, Which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

#### CHAPTER 27

1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put Him to death:

2 And when they had bound Him, they led Him away, and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed Him, when he saw that He was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked Him, saying, Art Thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when He was accused of the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto Him, Hearest Thou not how many things they witness against Thee?

14 And He answered him never a word; insomuch that the governor marveled greatly.

35 And they crucified Him.

37 And set up over His head His accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with Him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled Him.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking Him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He be the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him.

46 And about the ninth hour,

50 Jesus, when He had cried with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto Him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary

the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while He was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest His disciples come by night, and steal Him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

#### CHAPTER 28

1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn to-

ward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, Which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for He is risen, as He said. Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead; and, behold, He goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see Him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring His disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell His disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held Him by the feet, and worshipped Him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell My brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see Me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders,

and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole Him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw Him, they worshipped Him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

---

---

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. MARK

---

---

CHAPTER I

1 THE BEGINNING OF THE GOSPEL of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send My messenger before Thy face, which shall prepare Thy way before Thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make His paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John

7 Preached, saying, There cometh One mightier than I after me, the latchet of Whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, He saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth Him into the wilderness.

13 And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto Him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye.

16 As He walked He saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after Me, and I will make you fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed Him.

19 And when He had gone a little farther thence, He saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway He called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after Him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and on the sabbath day He entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at His doctrine: for He taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with Thee, Thou Jesus of Nazareth? art Thou come to destroy us? I know Thee Who Thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth He even the unclean spirits, and they do obey Him.

28 And immediately His fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell Him of her.

31 And He came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto Him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And He healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before



day, He went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with Him followed after Him.

37 And when they had found Him, they said unto Him, All men seek for Thee.

38 And He said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And He preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to Him, beseeching Him, and kneeling down to Him, and saying unto Him, If Thou wilt, Thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth His hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And He

44 Saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to Him from every quarter.

## CHAPTER 2

1 And again He entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that He was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them: and

He preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto Him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto Him for the press, they uncovered the roof where He was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, He said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, He said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 (He saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And He went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto Him, and he taught them.

14 And as He passed by, He saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow Me. And he arose and followed Him.

15 And it came to pass, that many publicans and sin-

ners sat also together with Jesus and His disciples: for there were many, and they followed Him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw Him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto His disciples, How is it that He eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, He saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

23 And it came to pass, that He went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and His disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto Him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

27 And He said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

### CHAPTER 3

1 And He entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched Him, whether He would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse Him.

3 And He saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And He saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when He had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, He saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine

hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

7 But Jesus withdrew Himself with His disciples to the sea.

8 And a great multitude, when they had heard what great things He did, came unto Him.

9 And He spake to His disciples, that a small ship should wait on Him because of the multitude, lest they should throng Him.

10 For He had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon Him for to touch Him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw Him, fell down before Him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And He straitly charged them that they should not make Him known.

13 And He goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto Him whom He would: and they came unto Him.

14 And He ordained twelve, that they should be with Him, and that He might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon He surnamed Peter.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth He out devils.

23 And He called them unto Him, and said, How can Satan cast out Satan?

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

31 There came then His brethren and His mother, and, standing without, sent unto Him, calling Him.

32 And the multitude sat about Him, and they said unto Him, Behold, Thy mother and Thy brethren without seek for Thee.

33 And He answered them, saying, Who is My mother, or My brethren?

34 And He looked on them which sat about Him, and said, Behold My mother and My brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is My brother, and My sister, and mother.

## CHAPTER 4

34 And when they were alone, He expounded all things to His disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, He saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And they took Him even as He was in the ship.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And He was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake Him, and say unto Him, Master, carest Thou not that we perish?

39 And He arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And He said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?

## CHAPTER 5

1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when He was come out of the ship, immediately there met Him a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped Him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with Thee, Jesus, Thou Son of the most high God?

8 He said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And He asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought Him much that He would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought Him, saying, Send us into the swine.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray Him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when He was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed Him that he might be with Him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto Him: and He was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the

synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw Him, he fell at His feet,

23 And besought Him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray Thee, come and lay Thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed Him, and thronged Him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched His garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but His clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately turned Him about in the press, and said, Who touched My clothes?

31 And His disciples said unto Him, Thou seest the multitude thronging Thee, and sayest Thou, Who touched me?

32 And He looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before Him, and told Him all the truth.

34 And He said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath



made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While He yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

38 And He cometh to the house of the ruler, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when He was come in, He saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed Him to scorn. But when He had put them all out, He taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with Him, and entereth in.

41 And He took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And He charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## CHAPTER 6

1 And He went out from thence, and came into His own country; and His disciples follow Him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, He began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing Him

were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto Him, that even such mighty works are wrought by His hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not His sisters here with us? And they were offended at Him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that He laid His hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And He marveled because of their unbelief. And He went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And He called unto Him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And He said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of Him; (for His name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is one of the prophets.

16 But Herod said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told Him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And He said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest awhile: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew Him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto Him.

34 And Jesus, when He came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and He began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, His disciples came unto Him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them

to eat. And they say unto Him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And He commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when He had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, He looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to His disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided He among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway He constrained His disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side unto Bethsaida, while He sent away the people.

46 And when He had sent them away, He departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and He alone on the land.

48 And He saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night He cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw **Him** walking upon the sea,

they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw Him, and were troubled. And immediately He talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And He went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed, and wondered.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew Him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard He was.

56 And whithersoever He entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought Him that they might touch if it were but the border of His garment: and as many as touched Him were made whole.

#### CHAPTER 7

1 Then came together unto Him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of His disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, Why walk not Thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 Laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men,

13 Making the word of God of none effect.

14 And when He had called all the people unto Him, He said unto them, Harken unto Me every one of you, and understand:

18 That whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And He said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, blasphemy:

23 All these evil things defile the man.

24 And from thence He arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know it: but He could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of Him, and came and fell at His feet:

26 And she besought Him that He would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 Jesus said unto her,

29 Go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, He came unto the sea of Galilee.

32 And they bring unto Him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech Him to put His hand upon him.

33 And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers into his ears, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, He saith unto him, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And He charged them that they should tell no man: but the more He charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: He maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

#### CHAPTER 8

1 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples unto Him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with Me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And His disciples answered Him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And He asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And He commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and He took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to His disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and He blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand.

13 And He left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

22 And He cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto Him, and besought Him to touch him.

23 And He took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when He had put His hands upon him, He asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that He put His hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And He sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 And Jesus went out, and His disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way He asked His disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?



28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And He saith unto them, But Whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto Him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And He charged them that they should tell no man.

31 And He began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

34 And when He had called the people unto Him with His disciples also, He said unto them, Whosoever will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for My sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

#### CHAPTER 9

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with Him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and He was transfigured before them.

3 And His raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is

good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is My beloved Son: hear Him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, He charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

14 And when He came to His disciples, He saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld Him, were greatly amazed, and running to Him saluted Him.

16 And He asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude said, Master, I have brought unto Thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to Thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto Me.

20 And they brought him unto Him: and when He saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And He asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if Thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help Thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when He was come into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And He said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through

Galilee; and He would not that any man should know it.

31 For He taught His disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill Him; and after that He is killed, He shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask Him.

33 And He came to Capernaum: and being in the house He asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And He sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be servant of all.

36 And He took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when He had taken him in His arms, He said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in My name, receiveth Me; and whosoever shall receive Me, receiveth not Me, but Him that sent Me.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water in My name, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

#### CHAPTER 10

1 And He arose from thence, and cometh into the

coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto Him again; and, as He was wont, He taught them again.

13 And they brought young children to Him, that He should touch them; and His disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, He was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And He took them up in His arms, put His hands upon them, and blessed them.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or lands, for My sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto Him, saying, Master, we would that Thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And He said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto Him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on Thy right hand, and the other on Thy left hand, in Thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto Him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on My right hand and on My left hand is not Mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus saith unto them,

44 Whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister.

46 And they came to Jericho: and as He went out of Jericho with His disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; He calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto Him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

## CHAPTER 11

1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, at the mount of Olives, He sendeth forth two of His disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and He sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers,

17 Saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy Him: for they feared Him, because all the people was astonished at His doctrine.

19 And when even was come, He went out of the city.

22 And Jesus saith unto them, Have faith in God.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also Which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father Which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as He was walking in the temple, there come to Him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto Him, By what authority doest Thou these things? and Who gave Thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will



also ask of you one question, and answer Me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer Me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven; He will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## CHAPTER 12

28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto Him, Well, Master, Thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but He:

33 And to love Him with all the heart, and with all

the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, He said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask Him any question.

38 And He said unto them in His doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues,

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And He called unto Him His disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

### CHAPTER 13

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither pre-

meditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but My words shall not pass away.

32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly He find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

#### CHAPTER 14

1 After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take Him by craft, and put Him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on His head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on Me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but Me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint My body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray Him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray Him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread His disciples said unto Him, Where wilt Thou that we go and prepare that Thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And He sendeth forth two of His disciples, and

saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with My disciples?

15 And he will show you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And His disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as He had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening He cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with Me shall betray Me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto Him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And He answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with Me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of Him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

26 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of Me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto Him, Although all shall be of-

fended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny Me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with Thee, I will not deny Thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and He saith to His disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And He taketh with Him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And He went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.

36 And He said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto Thee; take away this cup from Me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what Thou wilt.

37 And He cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again He went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when He returned, He found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer Him.

41 And He cometh the third time, and saith unto

them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth Me is at hand.

43 And immediately, while He yet spake, cometh Judas, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed Him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is He; take Him, and lead Him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to Him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed Him.

46 And they laid their hands on Him, and took Him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take Me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took Me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook Him, and fled.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed Him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put Him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against Him, but their witness agreed not together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest Thou nothing? what is it which these witness against Thee?

61 But He held His peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, and said unto Him, Art Thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned Him to be guilty of death.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter



called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny Me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

## CHAPTER 15

1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried Him away, and delivered Him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked Him, Art Thou the King of the Jews? And He answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused Him of many things; but He answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked Him again, saying, Answerest Thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against Thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, who had committed murder.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered Him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them,

What will ye then that I shall do unto Him Whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify Him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath He done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify Him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged Him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led Him away.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified Him.

26 And the superscription of His accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with Him they crucify two thieves; the one on His right hand, and the other on His left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And He was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on Him, saying, Ah, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save Thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; Himself He cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice,

37 And gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which stood over against Him, saw that He so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 (Who also, when He was in Galilee, followed Him, and ministered unto Him;) and many other women which came up with Him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counselor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marveled if He were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether He had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took Him down, and wrapped Him in the linen, and laid Him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where He was laid.

#### CHAPTER 16

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, Which was crucified: He is risen; He is not here: behold the place where they laid Him.

7 But go your way, tell His disciples and Peter that He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see Him, as He said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with Him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that He was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 After that He appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 Afterward He appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief

and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen.

15 And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In My name shall they cast out devils;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

---

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. LUKE

---

CHAPTER I

5 THERE WAS IN THE DAYS OF HEROD, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, and his wife Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that

9 When he went into the temple

11 There appeared unto him an angel of the Lord.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and

he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before Him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for

thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt bring forth a Son, and shalt call His name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest:

33 And He shall reign for ever; and of His kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women,

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?



45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,  
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For He hath regarded the low estate of His handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For He that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is His name.

50 And His mercy is on them that fear Him from generation to generation.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And his father,

63 Wrote, saying, His name is John.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his

tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all:

66 Saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for He hath visited and redeemed His people,

69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David;

70 As He spake by the mouth of His holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 That He would grant unto us, that we might serve Him without fear,

73 In holiness and righteousness all the days of our life.

74 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways;

75 To give knowledge of salvation unto His people by the remission of their sins,

76 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

77 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

78 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

## CHAPTER 2

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, unto the city called Bethlehem;

5 With Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes, and laid Him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multi-

tude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, His name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before He was conceived.

22 And when the days were accomplished, they brought Him to Jerusalem, to present Him to the Lord;

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus,

28 Then took he Him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest Thou Thy servant depart in peace, according to Thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen Thy salvation,

31 Which Thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

33 And Joseph and His mother marveled at those things which were spoken of Him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary His mother, Behold, this child is set for the rising again of many in Israel;

39 And they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him.

41 Now His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the Passover.

42 And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and His mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing Him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought Him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found Him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking Him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they

found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw Him, they were amazed: and His mother said unto Him, Son, why hast Thou thus dealt with us? behold, Thy father and I have sought Thee sorrowing.

49 And He said unto them, How is it that ye sought Me? wist ye not that I must be about My Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which He spake unto them.

51 And He went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but His mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

### CHAPTER 3

2 The word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make His paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him,

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of Whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost:

17 Whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and will gather the wheat into His garner.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to

pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art My beloved Son; in Thee I am well pleased.

## CHAPTER 4

1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days He did eat nothing: and when they were ended, He afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto Him, If Thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking Him up into an high mountain, shewed unto Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto Him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If Thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be Thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind Me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought Him to Jerusalem, and set Him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto Him, If Thou



be the Son of God, cast Thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give His angels charge over Thee, to keep Thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear Thee up, lest at any time Thou dash Thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from Him for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of Him through all the region round about.

15 And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up: and, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto Him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

20 And He closed the book, and He gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on Him.

21 And He began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare Him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth.

And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And He said unto them, Ye will surely say unto Me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in Thy country.

24 And He said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust Him out of the city, and led Him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast Him down headlong.

30 But He, passing through the midst of them, went His way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at His doctrine: for His word was with power.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with Thee, Thou Jesus of Nazareth? art Thou come to destroy us? I know Thee Who Thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with au-

thority and power He commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of Him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 And He arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought Him for her.

39 And He stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many.

42 And when it was day, He departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought Him, and came unto Him, and stayed Him, that He should not depart from them.

43 And He said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And He preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

#### CHAPTER 5

12 And it came to pass, when He was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought Him, saying, Lord, if Thou wilt, Thou canst make me clean.

13 And He put forth His hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And He charged him to tell no man.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of Him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by Him of their infirmities.

16 And He withdrew Himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as He was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before Him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when He saw their faith, He said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, He answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 (He said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and

took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today.

27 And after these things He went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and He said unto him, Follow Me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed Him.

29 And Levi made Him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against His disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

## CHAPTER 6

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that He entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched Him, whether He would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against Him.

8 But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one

thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, He said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that He went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day,

17 He came down, and stood in the plain, and the company of His disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear Him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch Him: for there went virtue out of Him, and healed them all.

20 And He lifted up His eyes on His disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies,  
do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them  
which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek  
offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy  
cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him  
that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye  
also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank  
have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you,  
what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to re-  
ceive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sin-  
ners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend,  
hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be  
great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for  
He is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is  
merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn  
not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye  
shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure,  
pressed down, and shaken together, and running over.  
For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall  
be measured to you again.

39 And He spake a parable unto them, Can the blind

lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye Me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to Me, and heareth My sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man



that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

## CHAPTER 7

1 Now when He had ended all His sayings, He entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto Him the elders of the Jews, beseeching Him that He would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought Him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom He should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when He was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying unto Him, Lord, trouble not Thyself: for I am not worthy that Thou shouldst enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto Thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, He marveled at him, and turned Him about, and said unto the people that

followed Him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and much people.

12 Now when He came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And He came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And He said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And He that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And He delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited His people.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired Him that He would eat with him. And He went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at His feet behind Him weeping, and began to wash His feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed His feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden Him

saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth Him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And He said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And He turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for My feet: but she hath washed My feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest Me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss My feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed My feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And He said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with Him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins?

50 And He said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

## CHAPTER 8

1 And it came to pass afterward, that He went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with Him.

19 Then came to Him His mother and His brethren, and could not come at Him for the press.

20 And it was told Him by certain which said, Thy mother and Thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And He answered and said unto them, My mother and My brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that He went into a ship with His disciples: and He said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, He fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to Him, and awoke Him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then He arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And He said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for He commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey Him.

26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes,

which is over against Galilee.

27 And when He went forth to land, there met Him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before Him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with Thee, Jesus, Thou Son of God most high? I beseech Thee, torment me not.

29 (For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought Him that He would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought Him that He would suffer them to enter into them. And He suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought Him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and He went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought Him that he might be with Him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and show how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received Him: for they were all waiting for Him.

41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought Him that He would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a-dying. But as He went the people thronged Him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind Him, and touched the border of His garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched Me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with Him said, Master, the multitude throng Thee and press Thee, and sayest Thou, Who touched Me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched Me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before Him, she declared unto Him before all the people for what cause she had touched Him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And He said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 While He yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, He answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when He came into the house, He suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but He said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed Him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And He put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and He commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but He charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

#### CHAPTER 9

1 Then He called His twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And He sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And He said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told Him all that they had done. And He took them, and went aside privately into a desert place.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed Him: and He received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

18 And it came to pass, as He was alone praying, His disciples were with Him: and He asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But Whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And He straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 And He said to them all, If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me.



25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, He took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as He prayed, the fashion of His countenance was altered, and His raiment was white and glistening.

30 And, behold, there talked with Him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of His decease which He should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw His glory, and the two men that stood with Him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from Him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is My beloved Son: hear Him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when

they were come down from the hill, much people met Him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech Thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought Thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, He said unto His disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask Him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by Him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in My name receiveth Me: and whosoever shall receive Me, receiveth Him that sent Me: for he that is

least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in Thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 And when the time was come that He should be received up, He steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem,

57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto Him, Lord, I will follow Thee whithersoever Thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head.

59 And He said unto another, Follow Me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow Thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

#### CHAPTER 10

1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before His face into every city and place, whither He Himself would come.

2 Therefore said He unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the

Lord of the harvest, that He would send forth labourers into His harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

16 He that heareth you heareth Me; and he that despiseth you despiseth Me; and he that despiseth Me despiseth Him that sent Me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through Thy name.

18 And He said unto them,

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that

Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in Thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to Me of My Father: and no man knoweth Who the Son is, but the Father; and Who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal Him.

23 And He turned Him unto His disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted Him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And He said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest

that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among thieves?

37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that He entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received Him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard His word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to Him, and said, Lord, dost Thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen

that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

## CHAPTER I I

1 And it came to pass, that, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, one of His disciples said unto Him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And He said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father Which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And He said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that

seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?

27 And it came to pass, as He spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto Him, Blessed is the womb that bare Thee, and the paps which Thou hast sucked.

28 But He said, Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

#### CHAPTER 12

1 When there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, He began to say unto His disciples, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you My friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and



not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess Me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth Me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto Him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And He said unto him, Man, who made Me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And He said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And He spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And He said unto His disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed **like one of these**.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is today in the field, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much more will He clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men servants and maidens, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to His will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required.

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

#### CHAPTER 13

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a

spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, He called her to Him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And He laid His hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when He had said these things, all His adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by Him.

#### CHAPTER 14

1 And it came to pass, as He went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched Him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before Him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And He took him, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer Him.

7 And He put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when He marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden;

9 And he that bade thee, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said He also to him that bade Him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

25 And there went great multitudes with Him: and He turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to Me, and hate not his father, and mother, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after Me, cannot be My disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, is not able to finish it.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be My disciple.

#### CHAPTER 15

1 Then drew near unto Him all the publicans and sinners for to hear Him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And He spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together

his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And He said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!



18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gav-

est me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

#### CHAPTER 16

1 And He said also unto His disciples,

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided Him.

15 And He said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

#### CHAPTER 17

1 Then said He unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offenses will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

12 And as He entered into a certain village, there met Him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when He saw them, He said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at His feet, giving Him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

20 And when He was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, He answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

## CHAPTER 18

9 And He spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus, God, I thank Thee, that I am not as other men: extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto Him also infants, that He would touch them: but when His disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto Him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked Him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou Me good? none is good, save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, He said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow Me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, He said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved?

27 And He said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed Thee.

29 And He said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 Then He took unto Him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things

that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For He shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge Him, and put Him to death; and the third day He shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, that as He was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the wayside begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto Him: and when he was come near, He asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed Him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19

1 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who He was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see Him: for He was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, He looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for today I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received Him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That He was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

9 And Jesus said unto him,

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

28 And when He had thus spoken, He went before, ascending to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when He was come nigh to the mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as He went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when He was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto Him, Master, rebuke Thy disciples.

40 And He answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

47 And He taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests sought to destroy Him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear Him.

#### CHAPTER 20

1 And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as He taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon Him with the elders,

2 And spake unto Him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest Thou these things? or who is he that gave Thee this authority?

3 And He answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer Me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; He will say, Why then believed ye him not?



6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

17 And He said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on Him; for they perceived that He had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched Him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of His words, that so they might deliver Him unto the power and authority of the governor.

26 And they could not take hold of His words before the people: and they marveled, and held their peace.

45 Then He said unto His disciples,

#### CHAPTER 21

10 Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for My name's sake.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but My words shall not pass away.

37 And in the daytime He was teaching in the temple; and at night He went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to Him in the temple, for to hear Him.

#### CHAPTER 22

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill Him.

3 Then entered Satan into Judas Iscariot,

4 And he went and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray Him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray Him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread.

14 And when the hour was come, He sat down, and the twelve apostles with Him.

15 And He said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And He took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:

21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth Me is with Me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom He is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And He said unto them,

26 He that is greatest among you, let him be he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as He that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with Me in My temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as My Father hath appointed unto Me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto Him, Lord, I am ready to go with Thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And He said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest Me.

35 And He said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in Me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors.

39 And He came out, and went, as He was wont, to the mount of Olives; and His disciples also followed Him.

40 And when He was at the place, He said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if Thou be willing, remove this cup from Me: nevertheless, not My will, but Thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto Him from heaven, strengthening Him.

44 And being in an agony He prayed more earnestly: and His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when He rose up from prayer, and was come to His disciples, He found them sleeping,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while He yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before

them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss Him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about Him saw what would follow, they said unto Him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to Him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against Me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they Him, and led Him, and brought Him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with Him.

57 And he denied Him, saying, Woman, I know Him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with Him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou say est. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led Him into their council, saying,

67 Art Thou the Christ? tell us. And He said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer Me, nor let Me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art Thou then the Son of God? And He said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of His own mouth.

#### CHAPTER 23

1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led Him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse Him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked Him, saying, Art Thou the King of the Jews? And He answered Him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see Him of a long season, because he had heard many things of Him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by Him.

9 Then he questioned with Him in many words; but He answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused Him.

21 They cried, saying, Crucify Him, crucify Him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath He done? I have found no cause of death in Him.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that He might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

27 And there followed Him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented Him.

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with Him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided Him, saying, He saved others;

let Him save Himself, if He be Christ, the chosen of God.

38 And a superscription also was written over Him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on Him, saying, If Thou be Christ, save Thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with Me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, He said, Father, into Thy hands I commend My spirit: and having said thus, He gave up the ghost.

50 And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counselor; and he was a good man, and a just:

51 He was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and



laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with Him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how His body was laid.

#### CHAPTER 24

1 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how He spake unto you when He was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered His words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the

mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus Himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know Him.

17 And He said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto Him, Art Thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And He said unto them, What things? And they said unto Him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and have crucified Him.

21 But we trusted that it had been He which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, today is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not His body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that He was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but Him they saw not.

25 Then He said unto them, O fools, and slow to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into His glory?

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, He expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and He made as though He would have gone further.

29 But they constrained Him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And He went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as He sat at meat with them, He took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew Him; and He vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while He talked with us by the way, and while He opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how He was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 And as they thus spake, Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And He said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself: handle Me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see Me have.

40 And when He had thus spoken, He showed them His hands and His feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, He said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 And He took it, and did eat before them.

44 And He said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning Me.

45 Then opened He their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus

it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And, behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And He led them out as far as to Bethany, and He lifted up His hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while He blessed them, He was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

---

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. JOHN

---

CHAPTER I

1 IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

3 All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In Him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light; but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world knew Him not.

11 He came unto His own, and His own received Him not.

12 But as many as received Him, to them gave He

power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of Him, and cried, saying, This was He of Whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for He was before me.

16 And of His fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, Which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, Who coming after me is preferred before me, Whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

30 This is He of Whom I said, After me cometh a

man which is preferred before me; for He was before me.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon Him.

33 And I knew Him not: but He that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon Whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, the same is He which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as He walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto Him, Master, where dwellest Thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where He dwelt, and abode with Him that day.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, He said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona:



thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation,  
A stone.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow Me.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found Him, of Whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth.

## CHAPTER 2

1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and His disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto Him, They have no wine.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And He saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of

Galilee, and manifested forth His glory; and His disciples believed on Him.

23 Now when He was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in His name, when they saw the miracles which He did.

### CHAPTER 3

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto Him, Rabbi, we know that Thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto Him, How can a man be born when he is old?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto Him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him,

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he

that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

17 For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be re-proved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

#### CHAPTER 4

5 Then cometh He to a city of Samaria.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with His journey, sat thus on the well.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give Me to drink.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto Him, How is it that Thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and Who it is that saith to thee, Give Me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of Him, and He would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto Him, Sir, Thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast Thou that living water?

12 Art Thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto Him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto Him, Sir, I perceive that Thou art a prophet.

21 Jesus saith unto her,

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him.

24 God is Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where He made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto Him, and besought Him

that He would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

49 The nobleman saith unto Him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

#### CHAPTER 5

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been

now a long time in that case, He saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered Him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed Himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay Him, because He had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill Him,

because He not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He seeth the Father do.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth Him all things that Himself doeth: and He will shew Him greater works than these.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth My word, and believeth on Him that sent Me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in Himself; so hath He given to the Son to have life in Himself;

28 Marvel not at this.

30 I can of Mine own self do nothing: because I seek not Mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent Me.

39 Search the Scriptures; for in them ye have eternal life.

## CHAPTER 6

1 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed Him, because they saw His miracles which He did on them that were diseased.

14 Then those men said, This is of a truth that

Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take Him by force, to make Him a king, He departed again into a mountain Himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, His disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But He saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received Him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto His disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with His disciples into the boat, but that His disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place:)

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to Me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on Me shall never thirst.

37 All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me; and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do Mine own



will, but the will of Him that sent Me.

40 And this is the will of Him that sent Me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on Him, may have everlasting life.

41 The Jews then murmured at Him, because He said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that He saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to Me, except the Father which hath sent Me draw him.

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where He was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray Him.

65 And He said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto Me, except it were given unto him of My Father.

66 From that time many of His disciples went back, and walked no more with Him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered Him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that Thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot.

## CHAPTER 7

14 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marveled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not Mine, but His that sent Me.

17 If any man will do His will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of Myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh His glory that sent Him, the same is true.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto Him that sent Me.

34 Ye shall seek Me, and shall not find Me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will He go, that we shall not find Him? will He go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that He said, Ye shall seek Me, and shall not find Me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink.

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard

this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of Him.

44 And some of them would have taken Him; but no man laid hands on Him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought Him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or Pharisees believed on Him?

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night,)

51 Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered him, Art thou also of Galilee? for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

## CHAPTER 8

1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came unto Him; and He sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto Him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto Him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest Thou?

6 This they said, tempting Him, that they might have to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down, and with His finger wrote on the ground, as though He heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking Him, He lifted up Himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again He stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up Himself, and saw none but the woman, He said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth Me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto Him, Thou bearest record of Thyself; Thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of Myself, yet My record is true: for I know

whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as He taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on Him; for His hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go My way, and ye shall seek Me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will He kill Himself? because He saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And He said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

25 Then said they unto Him, Who art Thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father hath taught Me, I speak these things.

29 And He that sent Me is with Me: the Father hath not left Me alone; for I do always those things that please Him.

30 As He spake these words, many believed on Him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on Him, If ye continue in My word, then are ye My disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered Him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest Thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill Me, because My word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with My Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto Him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill Me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love Me: for I came from God.

43 Why do ye not understand My speech? even because ye cannot hear My word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep My saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto Him, Now we know that Thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and Thou sayest, If a man keep My saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art Thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: Whom makest Thou Thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour Myself, My honour is nothing: it is My Father that honoureth Me; of Whom ye say, that He is your God.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto Him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast Thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at Him: but Jesus hid Himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

#### CHAPTER 9

1 And as Jesus passed by, He saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And His disciples asked Him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

6 When He had thus spoken, He

7 Said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam. He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, he is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is He? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus opened his eyes.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because He keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of Him, that He hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any



man did confess that He was Christ, He should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, he is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether He be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did He to thee? how opened He thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be His disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art His disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence He is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvelous thing, that ye know not from whence He is, and yet He hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth His will, him He heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, He could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when

He had found him, He said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is He, Lord, that I might believe on Him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen Him, and it is He that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped Him.

39 And Jesus said, I am come into this world, that they which see not might see.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with Him heard these words, and said unto Him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

#### CHAPTER 10

1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

9 By Me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth His life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know My sheep, and am known of Mine.

15 As the Father knoweth Me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down My life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring, and they shall hear My voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth My Father love Me, because I lay down My life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of My Father.

19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye Him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about Him, and said unto Him, How long dost Thou make us to doubt? If Thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand.

29 My Father, Which gave them Me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of My Father's hand.

30 I and My Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone Him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from My Father; for which of those works do ye stone Me?

33 The Jews answered Him, saying, For a good work we stone Thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that Thou, being a man, makest Thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them,

36 Say ye of Him, Whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of My Father, believe Me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not Me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in Me, and I in Him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take Him: but He escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there He abode.

41 And many resorted unto Him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on Him there.

#### CHAPTER I I

1 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto Him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom Thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, He said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When He had heard therefore that he was sick,

7 Saith He to His disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto Him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone Thee; and goest Thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered,

11 Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said His disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that He had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

17 Then when Jesus came, He found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met Him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if Thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever Thou wilt ask of God, God will give it Thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto Him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto Him, Yea, Lord: I believe that

Thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto Him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met Him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw Him, she fell down at His feet, saying unto Him, Lord, if Thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, He groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto Him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how He loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in Himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone.

40 Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up His eyes, and said, Father, I thank Thee that Thou hast heard Me.

42 And I knew that Thou hearest Me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it.

43 And when He thus had spoken, He cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on Him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let Him thus alone, all men will believe on Him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people.

51 And, being high priest, he prophesied that Jesus should die.

53 From that day forth they took counsel together for to put Him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wil-



derness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with His disciples.

55 And many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that He will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where He were, he should show it, that they might take Him.

#### CHAPTER 12

1 Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom He raised from the dead.

2 There they made Him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with Him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped His feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of My burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but Me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that He

was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom He had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet Him, and cried, Hosanna: blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when He had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not His disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of Him.

17 The people therefore that was with Him when He called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met Him, for that they had heard that He had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after Him.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you,

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hat-

eth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there shall also My servant be: if any man serve Me, him will My Father honour.

27 For this cause came I unto this hour.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Me.

36 These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide Himself from them.

37 But though He had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on Him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw His glory, and spake of Him.

42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on Him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on Me, believeth not on Me, but on Him that sent Me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on Me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear My words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

## CHAPTER 13

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that His hour was come that He should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved His own which were in the world, He loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot to betray Him;

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside His garments; and took a towel, and girded Himself.

5 After that He poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith He was girded.

6 Then cometh He to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto Him, Lord, dost Thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

12 So after He had washed their feet, and had taken His garments, and was set down again, He said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call Me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come

to pass, ye may believe that I am He.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth Me; and he that receiveth Me receiveth Him that sent Me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, He was troubled in spirit, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray Me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom He spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be.

25 He then saith unto Him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when He had dipped the sop, He gave it to Judas Iscariot.

27 Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent He spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone, Jesus said,

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek Me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now,

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye

love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto Him, Lord, whither goest Thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow Me now; but thou shalt follow Me afterward.

37 Peter said unto Him, Lord, why cannot I follow Thee now? I will lay down my life for Thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for My sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied Me thrice.

#### CHAPTER 14

1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in Me.

2 In My Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto Him, Lord, we know not whither Thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life.

7 If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him.

8 Philip saith unto Him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of Myself: but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works.

11 Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified.

15 If ye love Me, keep My commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in My Father, and ye in Me, and I in you.

21 He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me: and he that loveth Me

shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him.

24 He that loveth Me not keepeth not My sayings: and the word which ye hear is not Mine, but the Father's Which sent Me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, Which is the Holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance.

27 Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved Me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for My Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave Me commandment, even so I do.

#### CHAPTER 15

1 I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.



4 As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit.

7 If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is My Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be My disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love.

10 If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are My friends.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of My Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My name, He may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated Me before it hated you.

19 Because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept My saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for My name's sake, because they know not Him that sent Me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

#### CHAPTER 16

1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

5 But now I go My way to Him that sent Me.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

15 All things that the Father hath are Mine: therefore said I, that He shall take of Mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see Me, because I go to the Father.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep

and lament, and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My name, He will give it you.

24 Ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto Him,

30 Now are we sure that Thou knowest all things.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave Me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in Me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

#### CHAPTER 17

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also may glorify Thee:

2 As Thou hast given Him power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou hast given Him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee the only true God.

4 I have glorified Thee on the earth: I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested Thy name unto the men which Thou gavest Me out of the world: Thine they were, and Thou gavest them Me; and they have kept Thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever Thou hast given Me are of Thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which Thou gavest Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from Thee.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which Thou hast given Me; for they are Thine.

10 And all Mine are Thine, and Thine are Mine.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those whom Thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, those that Thou gavest Me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to **Thee**; and these things I speak

in the world, that they might have My joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them Thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from evil.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe through their word;

22 And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee: but I have known Thee.

26 And I have declared unto them Thy name: that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them.

#### CHAPTER 18

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, He went forth with His disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which He entered, and His disciples.

2 Judas also knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither.

3 Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come

upon Him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered Him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am He. And Judas stood with them.

6 As soon then as He had said unto them, I am He, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked He them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am He: if therefore ye seek Me, let these go their way.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which My Father hath given Me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound Him,

13 And led Him away to Annas first.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of His disciples, and of His doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou Me? ask them which heard Me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of His disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with Him?

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment.

33 Then Pilate entered and called Jesus, and said unto Him, Art Thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of Me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered Thee unto me: what hast Thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if My kingdom were of this world, then would My servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews.

37 Pilate therefore said unto Him, Art Thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth.

Every one that is of the truth heareth My voice.

38 Pilate saith unto Him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in Him no fault at all.

#### CHAPTER 19

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, Crucify Him, crucify Him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye Him, and crucify Him: for I find no fault in Him.

16 Then delivered he Him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led Him away.

17 And He bearing His cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, **JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple standing by, whom He loved, He saith unto His mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith He to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.



28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled,

30 He said, It is finished: and He bowed His head, and gave up the ghost.

38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus.

#### CHAPTER 20

1 The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid Him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the

linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid Him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing Him to be the gardener, saith unto Him, Sir, if Thou have borne Him hence, tell me where Thou hast laid Him, and I will take Him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto Him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that

she had seen the Lord, and that He had spoken these things unto her.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when He had so said, He showed unto them His hands and His side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you.

22 Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in His hands the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into His side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again His disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith He to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold My hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into My side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto Him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen Me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His name.

## CHAPTER 21

1 After these things Jesus showed Himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of His disciples.

3 They went forth, and entered into a ship.

4 When the morning was come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered Him, No.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals and bread.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask Him, Who art Thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus showed Himself to His disciples, after that He was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou Me more than

these? He saith unto Him, Yea, Lord; Thou knowest that I love Thee. He saith unto him, Feed My lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou Me? He saith unto Him, Yea, Lord; Thou knowest that I love Thee. He saith unto him, Feed My sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou Me? Peter was grieved because he said unto Him the third time, Lovest thou Me? And he said unto Him, Lord, Thou knowest all things; Thou knowest that I love Thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed My sheep.

19 And when He had spoken this, He saith unto him, Follow Me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following.

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou Me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die.

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books. Amen.

---

---

# THE ACTS

OF THE APOSTLES

---

---

## CHAPTER I

1 THE FORMER TREATISE HAVE I MADE, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which He was taken up, after that He through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom He had chosen:

3 To whom also He showed Himself alive after His passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with them.

7 And He said unto them,

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when He had spoken these things, while they beheld, He was taken up; and a cloud received Him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven

as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said,

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake concerning Judas.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishopric let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that He was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of His resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, Which knowest the hearts of all men, show whether of these two Thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell

upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## CHAPTER 2

1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marveled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

11 We hear them speak the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up



his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on My servants and on My handmaidens I will pour out in those days My Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath;

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by Him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that He should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning Him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for He is on my right

hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt Thou suffer Thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; Thou shalt make me full of joy with Thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David.

30 Therefore being a prophet,

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that His soul was not left in hell, neither His flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost,

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, Whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily.

### CHAPTER 3

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified His Son Jesus; Whom ye delivered up, and denied Him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let Him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And faith in His name, hath made this man

strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all His prophets, that Christ should suffer, He hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And He shall send Jesus Christ:

21 Which God hath spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, like unto me; Him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever He shall say unto you.

26 Unto you God, having raised up His Son Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

#### CHAPTER 4

1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word be-

lieved; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Whom ye crucified, Whom God raised from the dead, even by Him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, Thou art God, Which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against His Christ.

27 For of a truth against Thy holy child Jesus, Whom Thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate,

with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto Thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak Thy word,

30 By stretching forth Thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of Thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

## CHAPTER 5

12 And by the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;



15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the

men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, Whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are His witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, Whom God hath given to them that obey Him.

33 When they heard that, they took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, in reputation among all the people;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

38 Let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER 6

1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied,

5 They chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and

the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

#### CHAPTER 7

1 Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken;

48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is My throne, and earth is My footstool: saith the Lord: or what is the place of My rest?

50 Hath not My hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of Whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

#### CHAPTER 8

1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray

God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, from Jerusalem unto Gaza.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened He not His mouth:

33 And who shall declare His generation? for His life is taken from the earth.

34 I pray thee, of Whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine

heart. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities.

#### CHAPTER 9

1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?

5 And he said, Who art Thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus Whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.



8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to Thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on Thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto Me, to bear My name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for My name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had

been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that He is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after that the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that He had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him

down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died.

38 And forasmuch as the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him, desiring him to come to them.

39 When he was come, all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up; and

when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

## CHAPTER 10

1 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow,

17 Behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was

surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with Him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (He is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: Who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with Him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which He did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; Whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed Him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with Him after he rose from the dead.

42 And He commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is He which was ordained of God.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER 11

19 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen traveled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, preaching the word.

24 And much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

## CHAPTER 12

1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent His angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod.



12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

### CHAPTER 13

1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers;

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet,

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy **from** the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

14 But they came to Antioch and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

23 God, according to His promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before His coming the baptism of repentance to all the people,

25 He said, I am not He. But, behold, there cometh One after me, Whose shoes I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew Him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning Him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in Him,

yet desired they Pilate that He should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of Him, they took Him down from the tree, and laid Him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised Him from the dead:

31 And He was seen many days of them which came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that He hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee.

34 And as concerning that He raised Him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption,

35 He saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer Thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But He, Whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this Man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by Him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

#### CHAPTER 14

1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both

together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of His grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul,

heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, Which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

17 In that He gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord.

#### CHAPTER 16

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia,

16 It came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God. Which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and imme-

diately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magis-



trates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

## CHAPTER 17

1 Now when they had passed through Apollonia where was a synagogue:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, Whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, Him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein,

seeing that He is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though He needed any thing, seeing He giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men,

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after Him, and find Him, though He be not far from every one of us:

28 For in Him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also His offspring.

30 And God now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because He will judge the world in righteousness by that Man Whom He hath ordained; in that He hath raised Him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed.

#### CHAPTER 18

4 And he reasoned in the synagoge every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks

5 That Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God,

whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

18 And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria.

#### CHAPTER 19

1 And it came to pass, that, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy

Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on Him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus Whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and showed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

23 And there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defense unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

39 But if ye inquire any thing, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## CHAPTER 20

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:



20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that

27 I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 Take heed therefore to feed the church of God, which He hath purchased with His own blood.

31 Therefore watch.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

35 I have showed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how He said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## CHAPTER 21

1 And it came to pass, that

3 We landed at Tyre.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company came unto Caesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, and abode with him.

10 And a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 When he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

18 And the day following

27 The Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said

unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

#### CHAPTER 22

1 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defense which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, sud-

denly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?

8 And I answered, Who art Thou, Lord? And He said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, Whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of Him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know His will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of His mouth.

15 For thou shalt be His witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again

to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw Him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning Me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on Thee:

20 And when the blood of Thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And He said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum

obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

#### CHAPTER 23

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testi-

fied of Me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you tomorrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul tomorrow into the



council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

33 Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

#### CHAPTER 24

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

#### CHAPTER 25

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear

the man myself. Tomorrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

CHAPTER 26

1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I am to answer for myself this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews:

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadedest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

## CHAPTER 27

1 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship,

9 Paul admonished them,

10 And said, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, Whose I am, and Whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying,

34 For there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

36 Then were they all of good cheer.

41 And they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmovable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

#### CHAPTER 28

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks,

and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria.

13 And we came to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days:

15 Whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion deliv-

ered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar.

21 And they said unto him, Neither of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

---

---

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
ROMANS

---

---

CHAPTER I

1 PAUL, A SERVANT OF JESUS CHRIST, called to be an apostle, unto the gospel of God,

3 Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

20 For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified Him not, neither were thankful.

CHAPTER 2

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them



which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for immortality, eternal life:

10 Glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

#### CHAPTER 5

1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By Whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience:

5 Because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

8 But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God.

12 Sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

20 But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might

grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER 6

2 How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

4 As Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 We shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection:

6 That the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over Him.

10 But in that He liveth, He liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey;

whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER 8

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things

of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you.

10 And if Christ be in you, the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered

from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God.

31 If God be for us, who can be against us?

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

#### CHAPTER 10

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

6 Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (to bring Christ down from above:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (to bring

up Christ again from the dead.)

8 The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart:

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on Him in Whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in Him of Whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

#### CHAPTER 11

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been His counselor?

36 For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things: to Whom be glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER 12

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves: for it is written, Vengeance is Mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

### CHAPTER 13

1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting



and drunkenness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAPTER 14

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine.

CHAPTER 15

1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour.

3 For Christ pleased not himself.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

10 And again He saith, Rejoice.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye people.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God.

#### CHAPTER 16

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offenses; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

---

---

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
CORINTHIANS

---

---

CHAPTER I

1 PAUL, CALLED TO BE AN APOSTLE of Jesus Christ through the will of God.

4 I thank my God always, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by Him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together.

13 Is Christ divided?

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is

the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For the world by wisdom knew not God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

29 That no flesh should glory in His presence.

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

#### CHAPTER 2

1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified.

4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

### CHAPTER 3

1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

#### CHAPTER 4

1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of man's judgment: yea,

4 For He that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing until the Lord bring to light the hidden things of the hearts.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

#### CHAPTER 5

6 Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

#### CHAPTER 6

7 Now therefore there is a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

18 He that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

#### CHAPTER 7

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the

husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 That ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price.

24 Brethren, let every man abide with God.



## CHAPTER 8

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of Him.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of Whom are all things; and one Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

13 Wherefore, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth.

## CHAPTER 9

1 Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn.

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

19 For though I be free, yet have I made myself servant unto all.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

27 I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

## CHAPTER 10

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, Who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved,

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offense.

## CHAPTER 11

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ.

28 But let a man examine himself,

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

## CHAPTER 12

1 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit.

#### CHAPTER 13

1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophe-

cies, they shall fail; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

#### CHAPTER 14

1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

#### CHAPTER 15

1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel;

3 How that Christ died for our sins;

4 And that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day:

5 And that He was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, He was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, He was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all He was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and His grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain.

12 Now if Christ be preached that He rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ: Whom He raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

25 For He must reign, till He hath put all enemies under His feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto Him, then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin.

57 But thanks be to God, Which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

---

---

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
CORINTHIANS

---

---

CHAPTER I

3 BLESSED BE GOD, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same: or whether we be comforted, it is for consolation and salvation.

7 That as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

9 That we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from death.

#### CHAPTER 2

1 But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

#### CHAPTER 3

3 Forasmuch as ye are declared to be the epistle of Christ, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance;

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory,



much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER 4

6 For God, Who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God.

7 That the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

13 We having the same spirit of faith, we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that He which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also.

15 —That the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which

are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

## CHAPTER 5

1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

4 That mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now He that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, Who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of Him.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us:

15 And that He died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto Him Which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, Who hath reconciled us to Himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

## CHAPTER 6

1 We then, as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For He saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offense in any thing:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness,

8 By honour and good report;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial?

16 For ye are the temple of the living God; as God

hath said, I will dwell in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord.

## CHAPTER 7

1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

4 I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For we were troubled on every side.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

## CHAPTER 8

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye might be rich.

## CHAPTER 9

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

## CHAPTER I I

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of robbers, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER I 2

1 I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee.

#### CHAPTER 13

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you?

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; but that ye should do that which is honest.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

GALATIANS

---

CHAPTER I

I PAUL, AN APOSTLE, (not of men, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, Who raised Him from the dead;)

3 Grace be to you, and peace.

10 Do I seek to please men? if I pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God.

15 But when it pleased God, Who called me by His grace,

16 To reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood.

21 Afterward I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

## CHAPTER 2

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ—

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, Who loved me, and gave Himself for me.

## CHAPTER 3

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

## CHAPTER 4

1 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son,



5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

CHAPTER 5

1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 In Jesus Christ which worketh by love.

7 Who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

- 19 Now the works of the flesh are these; fornication,  
20 Hatred, wrath, strife,  
21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, and such like:  
of the which I tell you, that they which do such things  
shall not inherit the kingdom of God.  
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-  
suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,  
23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no  
law.  
24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh.  
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the  
Spirit.  
26 Let us not be desirous of provoking one another,  
envying one another.

## CHAPTER 6

- 1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which  
are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meek-  
ness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.  
2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law  
of Christ.  
3 For if a man think himself to be something, when  
he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.  
4 But let every man prove his own work.  
5 For every man shall bear his own burden.  
7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatso-  
ever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.  
8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap  
corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the  
Spirit reap life everlasting.  
9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due  
season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

---

---

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
EPHESIANS

---

---

CHAPTER I

3 BLESSED BE THE GOD AND FATHER of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings:

4 That we should be holy and without blame before Him in love:

6 To the praise of the glory of His grace,

13 In Whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

## CHAPTER 2

1 And you hath He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, fulfilling the desires of the flesh.

4 But God, Who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins

6 Hath raised us up and made us sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come He might shew the exceeding riches of His grace.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; it is the gift of God:

10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works.

12 At that time ye were without Christ, and strangers, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh.

18 For through Him we have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone;

21 In Whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord:

22 In Whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3

1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ,

2 If ye have heard:

3 How that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints,

19 The love of Christ, which passeth knowledge.

20 Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER 4

1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you

that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, Who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

11 And He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, Which is the head, even Christ:

21 As the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour:

26 Be ye angry, sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

#### CHAPTER 5

1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;  
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given Himself for us.

3 But covetousness, let it not be among you;

4 Neither foolish talking: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no covetous man hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

11 And have no fellowship with works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

33 Let every one of you so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

## CHAPTER 6

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;



6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with Him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

---

---

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
PHILIPPIANS

---

---

## CHAPTER I

2 GRACE BE UNTO YOU, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

18 Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel.

## CHAPTER 2

1 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who

7 Took upon Him the form of a servant:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow,

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice.

## CHAPTER 3

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord.

3 For we worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

8 Yea, the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for Whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in Him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 And if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often:

19 Whose God is their belly, and who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things.

CHAPTER 4

1 Therefore, my brethren, stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

3 And I entreat thee also

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men.

6 In every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 And the God of peace shall be with you.

10 I rejoiced in the Lord greatly.

11 For I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

---

---

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
COLOSSIANS

---

---

CHAPTER I

3 WE GIVE THANKS TO GOD and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness,

and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God:

16 For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible: all things were created by Him, and for Him.

## CHAPTER 2

1 For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you;

2 To the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of Christ;

3 In Whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him:

7 Rooted and built up in Him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in Him.

## CHAPTER 3

1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 Your life is hid with Christ in God.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

#### CHAPTER 4

2 Continue in prayer with thanksgiving;

6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.



THESSALONIANS

---

CHAPTER 3

12 AND THE LORD MAKE YOU TO INCREASE in love toward all men:

13 To the end He may stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God our Father.

CHAPTER 4

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, Who hath also given unto us His Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

13 But I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, as others which have no hope.

CHAPTER 5

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

8 —Putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

12 And we beseech you, brethren,

13 Be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

THESSALONIANS

---

CHAPTER 3

1 FINALLY, BRETHREN, PRAY FOR US, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified:

2 For all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 That if any would not work, neither should he eat.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

16 Now the Lord of peace Himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

---

---

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

# TIMOTHY

---

---

## CHAPTER I

5 NOW THE END OF THE COMMANDMENT is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER 2

1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

### CHAPTER 3

1 This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

16 Great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached in the world, received up into glory.

### CHAPTER 4

1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to

seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry.

7 Exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

10 Therefore we labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, Who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them.

16 For in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

#### CHAPTER 5

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

#### CHAPTER 6

3 If any man teach otherwise, and not the words of our Lord Jesus Christ;

4 He is knowing nothing,

5 Supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, Who quickeneth all things;

15 Who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; Whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to Whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, Who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 Avoiding vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

TIMOTHY

---

CHAPTER I

1 PAUL, AN APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, Who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

13 Hold fast the love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.



CHAPTER 2

1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 The same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ was raised from the dead.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with Him: if we deny Him, He also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet He abideth faithful.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure. Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do engender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil.

## CHAPTER 3

1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, blasphemers, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, despisers of those that are good,

4 Lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest.

11 What persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

## CHAPTER 4

1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

2 Preach the word with all longsuffering and doctrine.

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil

work, and will preserve me unto His heavenly kingdom: to Whom be glory for ever and ever.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

---

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS

---

CHAPTER I

1 PAUL, AN APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST and of the truth;  
3 According to the commandment of God our Saviour;

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto **them** that are defiled is nothing pure; even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny Him.

CHAPTER 2

1 But speak thou sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, obedient.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared,

12 Teaching us that, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.

### CHAPTER 3

1 Put them in mind to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy, He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which He shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

---

---

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
HEBREWS

---

---

CHAPTER I

1 GOD, WHO AT SUNDRY TIMES and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son.

3 Being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person.

8 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but Thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt Thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but Thou art the same, and Thy years shall not fail.

## CHAPTER 2

6 What is man, that Thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that Thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; Thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of Thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet.

9 But we see Jesus, Who was made for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour.

10 For it became Him, for Whom are all things, and by Whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory.

11 For both He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God.

18 For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted.

## CHAPTER 4

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints

and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne, that we may obtain grace to help in time of need.

#### CHAPTER 6

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh.

#### CHAPTER 10

34 For ye took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence.

36 For ye have need of patience.

38 Now the just shall live by faith.

#### CHAPTER 11

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, prepared an ark to the saving of his house.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sarah was delivered of a child when she was past age.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would



fail me to tell of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy.

40 God having provided some better thing for us.

#### CHAPTER 12

1 Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; Who endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider Him that endured such sinners, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

5 My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of Him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, that those

things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence.

## CHAPTER 13

1 Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

5 Be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for He hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do His will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ; to Whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

---

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES

---

CHAPTER I

2 MY BRETHREN, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love Him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth He any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust.

15 Then lust bringeth forth sin; and sin bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with Whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of His own will He begat us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

## CHAPTER 2

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus

Christ, with respect of persons.

2 For is there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin.

13 He shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works.

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

## CHAPTER 3

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: it defileth the whole body.

7 For every kind of beasts hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and full of mercy and good fruits, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

#### CHAPTER 4

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

6 God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another.

12 There is one lawgiver, Who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall do this, or that.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

## CHAPTER 5

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

---

---

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER

---

---

## CHAPTER I

2 GRACE UNTO YOU, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Which according to His abundant mercy hath



begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as He Which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever.

## CHAPTER 2

1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief cornerstone, elect, precious:

7 The stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient:

9 That ye should show forth the praises of Him Who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light:

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

16 As the servants of God,

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God.

19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth:

23 Who, when He was reviled, reviled not again; when He suffered, He threatened not; but committed Himself to Him that judgeth righteously.

### CHAPTER 3

1 Likewise, ye wives,

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of wearing of gold, or of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, giving honour unto the wife as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing.

10 For he that will see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil:

11 Let him seek peace.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts:

17 For it is better that ye suffer for well doing, than for evildoing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also He went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him.

#### CHAPTER 4

1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have walked in lusts:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess, speaking evil of you:

6 But live according to God in the spirit.

7 Be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man minister, let him do it as of the ability

which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you.

17 What shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer commit the keeping of their souls to Him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

#### CHAPTER 5

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, willingly; not for filthy lucre;

3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon Him; for He careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

10 But the God of all grace, Who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

---

---

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER

---

---

CHAPTER I

1 SIMON PETER, a servant and an apostle of our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things:

11 An entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty.

17 For He received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to Him, This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we

heard, when we were with Him in the holy mount.

19 Whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

### CHAPTER 3

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning His promise; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To Him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.



JOHN

---

CHAPTER I

1 THAT WHICH WAS FROM THE BEGINNING, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of Him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

## CHAPTER 2

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not.

3 And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.

4 He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth His word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him.

6 He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked.

8 Because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

24 If that which ye have heard from the beginning

shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that He hath promised us, even eternal life.

## CHAPTER 3

1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as He is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that in Him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him, neither known Him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is of God doth not commit sin; and he cannot commit sin, because he is of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteous-

ness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because He laid down His life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth.

20 For God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

23 And this is His commandment, That we love one another.

24 And he that keepeth His commandments dwelleth in Him, and He in him. And hereby we know that He abideth in us, by the Spirit which He hath given us.

#### CHAPTER 4

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit

that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and His love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, and He in us, because He hath given us of His Spirit.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in

love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love Him, because He first loved us.

21 And this commandment have we from Him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

#### CHAPTER 5

1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep His commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments: and His commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world.

6 And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in Him, that, if we ask any thing according to His will, He heareth us.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, that wicked one toucheth him not.

21 Amen.

---

---

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN

---

---

3 GRACE BE WITH YOU, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

5 And now I beseech thee, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after His commandments.

---

---

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN

---

---

II BELOVED, FOLLOW NOT that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

---

---

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE

---

---

I JUDE, THE SERVANT OF JESUS CHRIST, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ:



2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, ungodly men.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

24 Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

---

---

# THE REVELATION

OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE

---

---

## CHAPTER I

10 I WAS IN THE SPIRIT on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, What thou seest, write in a book.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And, I saw

13 One like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt with a golden girdle.

14 And His eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And His voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And He had in His right hand seven stars: and His countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet. And He laid His right hand upon me, saying, Fear not;

18 I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen.

## CHAPTER 2

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will

I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich).

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer; be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

17 To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power:

28 And I will give him the morning star.

### CHAPTER 3

1 These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and,

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.

7 These things saith He that is holy, He that is true,

He that hath the key, He that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept My word, and hast not denied My name.

10 I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, which cometh down out of heaven: and I will write upon him My new name.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne.

#### CHAPTER 5

1 And I saw in the right hand of Him that sat on the throne a book, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb.

7 And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him that sat upon the throne.

8 And the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for Thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God.

11 And I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne: and the number of them was thousands of thousands;

13 And every creature which is in heaven heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

#### CHAPTER 6

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth to conquer.

3 And when He had opened the second seal,

4 There went out another horse that was red: and

power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when He had opened the third seal I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

7 And when He had opened the fourth seal,

8 I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death.

9 And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them.

12 And I beheld when He had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

#### CHAPTER 7

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the

trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple: and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

## CHAPTER 8

1 And when He had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar that he should offer prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

5 And the angel took the fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

## CHAPTER 10

1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice,

4 Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swore by Him that liveth for ever and ever, Who created heaven, and earth, that there should be time no longer:

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give



me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

## CHAPTER 12

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, Who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to His throne.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent,

called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ: for the accuser is cast down.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

#### CHAPTER 13

1 And I saw a beast having seven heads and ten horns,

and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And to make war with the saints: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword.

15 And cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

#### CHAPTER 14

1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with Him a hundred forty and four thousand, having His Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord: Yea, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud One sat like unto the Son of man, having on His head a golden crown.

#### CHAPTER 15

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and mar-

velous, seven angels of God.

2 And a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear Thee, O Lord, and glorify Thy name? for Thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before Thee; for Thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, clothed in pure white linen, girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials of God, Who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with the glory of God.

#### CHAPTER 19

1 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are His judgments.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye His servants, and ye that fear Him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice

of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him.

9 And He saith unto me, Write. These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at His feet to worship Him. And He said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth judge.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns; and He had a name written, that no man knew, but He Himself.

13 And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and His name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

16 And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

#### CHAPTER 20

4 And I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads;

and they lived and reigned with Christ.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ.

#### CHAPTER 21

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.

6 I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and he shall be my son.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels:

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie.

## CHAPTER 22

1 And He showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse:

4 And they shall see His face; and His name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them.



10 And He saith unto me,

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

14 Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are murderers, and idolaters, and who soever maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent Mine angel to testify unto you these things.

17 And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

21 Amen.

THE END OF THE NEW TESTAMENT